

苏小暖 著

邪王追妻：

# 废材逆天小姐

ATMOS  
HEROINE



# Chapter 801 – On the road down the mountain (8)

---

This time, don't blame this old man for being impolite!

The three meters' distance became two meters, one point six meters...

Finally, Su Luo figure was nearly pressed close to Li Yaoxiang's back.

Su Luo raised the dagger in her hand, and slashed towards Li Yaoxiang's neck.

Just at this moment of imminent peril.

It seemed as if a pair of eyes had grown on Li Yaoxiang's back. He didn't turn around, but that hand contained a formidable strength as he grabbed towards Su Luo!

Li Yaoxiang turned around, that pair of ice-cold eyes staring fixedly at Su Luo. The corner of his mouth hooked into a dark sinister smile: "Loathsome girl! Go die!"

His iron clamp-like hand clutched toward Su Luo's slender neck, and it seemed as if Su Luo didn't have any strength to resist.

Hidden on top of a tree, Zi Yu's forehead wrinkled slightly, and he shook his head in disappointment at Su Luo.

The disciple Master chose this time was simply too stupid.

However, without waiting for Zi Yu to finish sighing, the scene in front of him changed and everything turned on its head.

Originally, Li Yaoxiang was clutching toward Su Luo's neck while exposing a sinister and vengeful expression.

He wanted to continue pinching her more tightly, itching to pinch this loathsome girl until she was cut in two.

But his hand seemed to be controlled by a strange power. Regardless if it was speed or strength, all of it was weakened significantly.

Just at this critical moment, the dagger Su Luo had hidden in her sleeves suddenly launched towards Li Yaoxiang's chest!

Li Yaoxiang wanted to push Su Luo away with one move, he wanted to avoid this dagger, but he discovered to his despair— He had no way of avoiding it!

Indeed, it seemed to him, as an eighth-ranked strong expert, that when the loathsome girl's dagger stabbed towards him, its speed seemed so slow as to be no different than an ant's.

But, at the same time, he also discovered that his own speed was also greatly reduced.

Therefore, he could not shift away.

So he could only watch helplessly as that dagger slowly stabbed into his chest!

The dagger cut as if things were clay, with one blow, it could break things as if they were hair, it was incomparably sharp.

Now, this dagger had entered Li Yaoxiang's chest to the hilt!

Li Yaoxiang's pair of eyes were opened wide until they were perfectly round. Unwaveringly staring at Su Luo, not touching the ground, he stared at her—  
“What... is... the... reason... “

His voice trembled, he was in so much pain that his entire body was numb. But, he still stared at Su Luo as he fell to the ground.

Su Luo pulled out the dagger, and immediately, the blood in Li Yaoxiang's chest violently burst out.

Su Luo indifferently took out a white silk handkerchief, one after another, swiping to wipe clean her treasured dagger.

Her head was lowered from wiping clean the dagger, then she suddenly raised her head. When she looked at Li Yaoxiang, the corner of her mouth was hooked

into a wicked smile: “Do you know where you are now?”

“Where...is it?” A mouthful of blood rushed out of the corner of Li Yaoxiang’s mouth.

Su Luo coldly pointed to a square area: “Nothingness of Space.”

Her Nothingness of Space, where she was king.

Naturally, Nothingness of Space was not omnipotent.

Before, when Li Yaoxiang was at the peak of eighth rank, he could destroy her Nothingness of Space.

But afterwards, Li Yaoxiang’s arm was torn off by Senior Brother Ice Cube, and his body suffered serious injuries. His strength was greatly decreased.

As a result, Su Luo thought of using her Nothingness of Space.

Nothingness of Space, once a person entered it, Su Luo could control the gravity and speed of the person.

Therefore, Su Luo set up this plan.

She deliberately turned towards Li Yaoxiang’s back, acting as if she wanted to kill him that way. But in fact, she had an ulterior motive, her real purpose was not to cut his throat, rather, it was to envelope him in Nothingness of Space!

Because her Nothingness of Space was simply too small, only allowing two people to be standing abreast.

Sure enough Li Yaoxiang was fooled, consequently, Su Luo had an opportunity that she could take advantage of.

Su Luo, while smiling, told Li Yaoxiang these words for him to listen to.

“You...you are actually....space mage....” Li Yaoxiang opened his eyes wide with incredulous disbelief, staring fixedly at Su Luo.

## Chapter 802 – Dark Forest (1)

---

Su Luo laughed happily as she took a glance at him: “A space mage? I was already one from earlier.”

“You...You...” Li Yaoxiang’s eyes opened wide from shock, as he stared fixedly at Su Luo.

Who would have imagined, this loathsome girl who offended people and was so dislikable, was actually a space mage? A space mage ah....

The Jade Lake’s Li family had provoked such a space mage, in the future...

Once Li Yaoxiang became anxious, the blood from his chest sprayed out even more rapidly.

Seeing Li family’s second eldest in front of her with only a breath of life left, the corner of Su Luo’s mouth hooked into a mocking sneer.

How awe-inspiring was the Li Yaoxiang from before?

In those days, he sat on up high, inside and outside of Su Manor’s great hall was a dense mass of kneeling people.

That day, he was arrogant, despotic, and aggressive, so overbearing that with a convenient wave of his hands, he would have choked her to death.

But so what? Fortunes rise and fall.

The Li Yaoxiang right now, didn’t he die by her hand?

Watching Li Yaoxiang, who was lying on the ground with a gossamer of breath, the wicked part of Su Luo started to emerge.

Time and time again, the Jade Lake’s Li family chased after her to kill her, if it was not for her good luck, she would have already been dead by now.

This hatred, how could she forget? How could she forget?

It was ending with just this one cut and to let Li Yaoxiang die so peacefully? Certainly not!

The corner of Su Luo's mouth hooked into a sinister smile, from up high, she looked at the dying Li Yaoxiang who was lying on the ground.

"I heard your Jade Lake's Li family still hadn't given up on searching for Li Aotian?" Su Luo had her hands crossed over her arms, raised an eyebrow and looked at him with not quite a smile.

Originally, Li Yaoxiang's consciousness was blurring, momentarily, he seemed to have sobered up: "You...know?"

"

Su Luo leaned close to him, and smiled demonically: "Of course I know, because he was indirectly killed by me."

"You— —you— —" Li Yaoxiang, having heard what was said, in the final dying moment of lucidity, he immediately spewed out a mouthful of blood.

Jade Lake's Li family had sent out so many people to search for Li Aotian. But, he had already died in the hands of this loathsome girl in front of him!

"Lowly...Person! You...."

Li Yaoxiang struggled to get up, but Su Luo slightly poked him with the tip of her fingertip and he was pushed down once again.

How could he still have the imposing manner of an eighth-ranked expert from before? He was even weaker than an ant.

Li Yaoxiang had his eyes wide open, glaring fixedly at Su Luo, glaring fixedly.

Finally, until he breathed his last breath, his eyes still glared at her, dying with unresolved grievances.

"Dying just like this, really a pity. I haven't practiced enough yet." Su Luo pretended to weep with crocodile tears and gave a sigh.

On the side, Zi Yu's figure slowly appeared.

The corner of his mouth pursed slightly, and cast a glance at Su Luo from the

corner of his eyes.

One could only see Zi Yu's sleeves waved pass, a red-hot flame appeared on Li Yaoxiang's body.

“Crackle, crackle, crackle——”

The flame quickly spread on Li Yaoxiang's body and burned. Very quickly, Li Yaoxiang was burned until not even the bones remained.

The arrogant Li family's second eldest was changed into a slice of light smoke, dissipating into the air.

“Being indifferent to killing is fine, but you must remember to destroy the body and wipe away all traces.” Zi Yu apathetically reminded Su Luo.

The corner of Su Luo's mouth pursed slightly.

To indifferently kill the second eldest from Jade Lake's Li family, who was also brought over as a stone for her to step on in gaining battle experiences. This Senior Brother Ice Cube was really daring.

After destroying the body and wiping away all traces, Su Luo was forced by Zi Yu to once again hurry on at flying speed to the Dark Forest.

There were four countries on this continent.

It was divided into Eastern Ling, Western Jin, South Wind and Northern Desert. These four countries were like their names and formed a circle.

In the middle of them was the legendary Dark Forest.

The Dark Forest occupied a very large area, with regards to size, it was bigger and even more vast than the sum of the four countries.

Inside, aside from mountainous region, there were also marshes, wetlands and all kinds of landforms.

## Chapter 803 – Dark Forest (2)

---

Magical beasts ran amuck in the Dark Forest. If you weren't a martial artist, then you basically couldn't enter.

High level magical beasts were entrenched in the the inner circle of the forest, if you weren't an absolute top expert of the human race, entering meant only one word, death.

And the Red Acacia Seeds that Su Luo had to gather this time, were located exactly in the inner circle of the dark forest.

The Dark Forest had existed on the continent for many years, simply no one could clearly say how long. But after you entered, those huge ancient trees that hid the sky and covered the earth, were sufficient proof of its long history.

The shortest ancient trees were at least several tens of meters high. So high that they almost rose up to the clouds.

Due to not being exposed to sunlight for a very long time, the ground seemed somewhat moist.

Ever since they entered the Dark Forest, Su Luo had entered a guarded state. Four eyes vigilantly surveyed the surroundings all around.

Don't just think that this was merely the outer surroundings, but the magical beasts in the outer surroundings also weren't that easy to deal with.

Just at this moment, Zi Yu threw something to Su Luo.

"Is this a map?" Su Luo curiously asked.

"If you make me move to help you three times, then this time's mission will be regarded as a failure." Zi Yu indifferently glanced at her, "The consequences of failure, will be to expel you."

“You only have three opportunities, and you have already used one.”

After he finished speaking these words, Zi Yu coldly withdrew his gaze and did not speak half a word more.

The corners of Su Luo’s mouth pursed slightly.

That so-called first time, referred to previously injuring Li Yaoxiang, right?

The Beautiful Teacher was really fierce ah, deeply afraid she would become dependent and give rise to laziness. He even laid the stipulations for the number of times Senior Brother Ice Cube could help her!

“Got it.” Su Luo humphed twice.

There was no path in the lush forest, only a green like the vast ocean.

Full of greenery and life.

Because it was unpopulated by humans, therefore, there simply was no paths in the forest. Even small paths that human had treaded out didn’t exist.

The temperature inside, compared to the outside, was lowered by a large degree. It carried the fragrance of soil, mixed with the decay of fallen leaves. It continuously stimulated Su Luo’s nose from breathing it in.

However, this kind of smell of fragrant grass that she hadn’t smelled in a long time, made Su Luo’s features relaxed. A familiar feeling that she had somewhat forgotten from her previous life sprang up unbidden at this moment.

Holding the sheepskin map, Su Luo continuously walked forward. A silent, taciturn Senior Brother Ice Cube followed by her side.

The Red Acacia Seeds existed in the south-east Great Valley, and according to the map, it indicated that she had entered from the east side.

Therefore, at this moment, she must go in the south-east direction.

They would occasionally come across a few Flaming Rabbits along the way. However, these kind of low level magical beasts were already no threat to Su Luo, therefore, she passed through, not even glancing sideways at them.

The Flaming Rabbits seemed to be able to detect Su Luo’s smell. Before she could even draw near, their tiny short legs opened to sprint off far away.

In fact, Su Luo was totally uninterested in them.

Although she could eliminate them with just a raise of her hand, however, it would be hard to prevent the smell of blood from spreading in the process of a fight. If it resulted in attracting a powerful magical beast, that would be terrible.

They kept journeying forward, traveling a distance of close to half a day's path.

Suddenly, the space between Su Luo's eyebrows wrinkled slightly, and she halted her footsteps: "Senior Brother, there is danger up ahead."

Zi Yu hurriedly nodded towards Su Luo without inquiring. Able to perceive danger from this distance, she couldn't be considered a useless piece of wood.

Su Luo's eyes narrowed slightly, immediately, her whole body entered the state of being alert and prepared to fight.

Very quickly, a rustling noise came from the ground.

This sound came from all directions to come surround Su Luo.

The wind blew pass.

A strong fishy stink came through the air. This smell made Su Luo's slender eyebrows knot slightly.

After Su Luo looked back once again.

Well, Senior Brother Ice Cube had once again abandoned her and disappeared without a trace.

As expected, this was a battle she had to fight alone.

At this moment, she was quite suspicious, whether or not the little divine dragon entering a state of sleep was somehow related to Master.

## Chapter 804 – Dark Forest (3)

---

“It’s here.” Su Luo quietly shouted and prepared for battle.

Not long after, a countless number of Golden Crowned Snakes that hid the sky and covered the earth exploded out to rush towards Su Luo.

Those densely-packed Golden Crowned Snakes, every one of them was as thick as the opening of a bowl. Spitting out a scarlet red tongue as they sinisterly encircled towards Su Luo.

At the same time, a bucket thick Golden Crowned Snake king appeared in front of Su Luo.

One could only see that it was about twenty meters in length. On top of its head was an alluring scarlet crest, a pair of silver eyes that was cold as ice stared at Su Luo without any regard.

With one glance, Su Luo could see that this snake was the king of the Golden Crowned Snakes.

And because of her carelessness, she had stepped into an area where the Golden Crowned Snakes were active.

Thus having the unique scent of the Golden Crowned Snakes stuck on her. Now, even if she wanted to leave, it was impossible.

As a result, a fight could happen at any moment.

The countless number of Golden Crowned Snakes that hid the sky and covered the earth rushed towards Su Luo.

All around, it was slippery, and a sickening scent pervaded in the surroundings.

Learn through experience, this was learning through experience!

Su Luo condensed the spirit energy from her whole body. In a split second, countless fireballs exploded forth in a flash.

The densely-packed fireballs, even though they were small, but their power was astonishing.

How could these small Golden Crowned Snakes and the snake king be on par with her? At most, they were no more than second or third rank.

And how could the fireballs that Su Luo condense out now be the same as those in the past?

One fireball for one Golden Crowned Snake.

Those small fireballs very accurately smashed into the Golden Crowned Snakes' wide open mouths that were spitting out their tongue.

Immediately, the surroundings let out burst after burst of sizzling sounds and the fragrance of roasted snakes

The small Golden Crowned Snakes that had been smashed by the fireballs were rolling on the ground, holding their bellies. Black smoke continuously emitted from their mouths, it seemed very funny and interesting.

However, there really were too many Golden Crowned Snakes.

After one wave had fallen, immediately, another wave would quickly rush up from behind.

They advanced dauntlessly wave after wave, like this, endlessly. They were like Chinese chives that would grow back after cutting off a portion.

If it was someone else, they would have already died from anxiety.

However, this was Su Luo.

Su Luo's trump card was something others would find hard to reach.

That piece of strange spirit stone could provide her an endless stream of the fire element.

Inside Su Luo's space were a pile of bottles after bottles of advanced grade Spirit Restoration Pills that could help her recover her spirit energy.

In this past more than half a year, how many times she had refined medicines

would be hard to estimate. And the pills she had refined were never consumed, consequently, she had accumulated a huge pile.

As a result, Su Luo swallowed an advanced grade Spirit Restoration Pill and absorbed the fire element from inside the spirit stone.

“Bang, bang bang ——”

Once again, countless densely-packed little fireballs attacked towards the surroundings without distinction.

The Golden Crowned Snake King was not at all foolish. Seeing Su Luo once again launch the small fireballs, it quickly emitted a sharp sound.

This was the distinctive language of the Golden Crowned Snakes.

As a result, all the small Golden Crowned Snakes closed their mouths to prevent the small fireballs from smashing into their mouths.

But, so what?

The fireballs Su Luo attacked again with then were enlarged countless-fold in size. The targets were their heads.

Also, her fireballs had come out of the blue.

The sky raining down with fire was truly a spectacle under the heavens.

“Thump, thump, thump——”

The countless fireballs containing endless strength, with matchless accuracy, smashed towards the small Golden Crowned Snakes’ heads.

“Hisssss——”

The whole ground full of small Golden Crowned Snakes held their heads and fled in all directions. Unfortunately, they were all smashed into roasted snakes.

It must be told that normally, Su Luo would ask the little divine dragon whether he had things to do or not, to spit out a few flames into the spirit stone.

Over time, the flames inside the spirit stone had upgraded by a lot. The degree it burned naturally also increased sharply.

Those small snakes that had been baptized by Su Luo’s fireballs withdrew to

the side from fear and trepidation, no matter how much the Golden Crowned Snake King yelled at them. They did not dare attack Su Luo again.

## Chapter 805 – Dark Forest (4)

---

At this moment, the Golden Crowned Snake King's pair of ice-cold silver eyes stared rigidly at Su Luo. A vicious light exploded forth from its eyes.

Su Luo did not show any weakness as she welcomed its gaze. The corner of her mouth raised into a vicious smile.

The Golden Crowned Snake King was twenty meters long and at fourth rank. Its attack strength was slightly weak, but it was highly toxic. With regards to its growing speed, its crest could be used for medicine.

From a certain written record that had appeared in Su Luo's mind.

In this more than half a year on Cloud Mist Peak, besides refining medicine, Su Luo was also memorizing books by heart.

Grandmaster Rong Yun had inspected Su Luo's memorization of books everyday. Those books in his outer study room, whether they were useful or not, he had told Su Luo to memorize all of them.

A Golden Crowned Snake, a king at the fourth rank, right? The corner of Su Luo's mouth raised into a sneer.

A magical beast's strength, in normal situations, was stronger than humans of the same rank in a fight.

In other words, a fourth rank Golden Crowned Snake was nearly equal in strength to a human at the fifth rank.

However— —

Su Luo, with Nothingness of Space, within the same rank, her existence was one without equal. As a result, Su Luo was very confident in herself.

The Golden Crowned Snake simply did not give Su Luo a chance to react. It swayed its massive body, but with nimble movements, it charged towards Su Luo!

Flying through mid-air, it opened its huge, ferocious mouth. A thick, three-colored smoke directly sprayed towards Su Luo.

The three-colored smoke was highly toxic and also possessed a corrosive nature.

If she was hit, then her life would be forfeit.

A sneer flashed across Su Luo's eyes

Just as the three-colored thick smoke was sprayed forth, Su Luo waved her hands and Nothingness of Space seamlessly covered her body.

The Nothingness of Space seemed to be a protective barrier, protecting Su Luo completely.

Su Luo moved the Nothingness of Space, with her toe tapping the ground, her figure flew into the air.

Grab the snake by grabbing its spine!

Su Luo's hands held that deeply cold dagger 'Yan Hua'. She raised it high and suddenly slashed down towards the Golden Crowned Snake King's spine!

However, at this moment, the Golden Crowned Snake King's very agile tail whipped towards Su Luo's body!

However, Su Luo unexpectedly did not dodge.

"Bang——" A loud sound echoed.

The massive tail whipped against Su Luo's protective cover.

The protective cover swayed a little, but did not have any trace of shattering into pieces.

Just when the cover was being shaken!

Su Luo's eyes flashed with a cold light, afterwards, her hand lifted and the dagger came down!

The dagger ruthlessly pierced into the Golden Crowned Snake's spine area.

At the same time, Su Luo still held the dagger and mixed around inside its body.

The spine was pierced through, and the massive body of the Golden Crowned Snake King became slightly stiff.

The dagger was too short, whereas his body was too huge. As a result, even though this thrust injured it, but it was not fatal.

Immediately, the Golden Crowned Snake King became enraged.

It turned around its snake head. All the scales on its body stuck up and suddenly rushed in the direction Su Luo stood to knock her down!

Seeing the thunderous attack that carried the weight of one hundred and fifty thousand kilograms ramming her head-on, a cold sneer appeared in the depths of Su Luo's eyes.

With a wave of her hands. Nothingness of Space protective cover once again encased her body. She stood motionlessly in her original place, waiting for the Golden Crowned Snake King to ram her!

Closer.

Thirty meters, twenty one meters, fifteen meters, nine meters, three meters....

Just when the Golden Crowned Snake King was on the verge of ramming into Su Luo's body—

One could only hear a whooshing sound...

The Golden Crowned Snake King actually brushed past Su Luo and its body didn't stop and continuously charged forward!

"Pretense!" Su Luo was jolted slightly and immediately returned to her senses.

Hunted for a sparrow all day long, and actually was pecked in the eye by the sparrow.

How could she have imagined that this violent Golden Crowned Snake King was actually this two-faced.

It was actually making a feint and not a real attack on her. Rather, its intent

was to flee.

And she was actually so idiotic as to let it escape.

Only at this moment did Su Luo truly realize the painstaking effort of the beautiful teacher's heart.

Even though her promotion speed was very fast, but her battle experience was really too little. Now, she was actually played by the Golden Crowned Snake King that lacked intelligence.

## Chapter 806 – Dark Forest (5)

---

“Want to escape? It’s not that easy!” Su Luo darkly snorted, without turning her head, she immediately chased in the direction of that two-faced, cunning Golden Crowned Snake King with all her might!

Just recalling that she was actually deceived by a snake, Su Luo wished she could just grab her own head.

The Golden Crowned Snakes inherently excelled in speed, the snake king’s speed was even faster.

With lightning speed, it was already more than a hundred meters away.

Its huge body seemed bloated, but that didn’t hinder its movements whatsoever.

Su Luo put her Spirit Dance Steps to full use and madly chased after it at full speed.

If she was truly to let an insignificant Golden Crowned Snake King escape, where would she still have any face left?

Just like the Golden Crowned Snake King, Su Luo also excelled in speed.

As a result, one person chased and one snake fled in the endless Dark Forest.

Only, this time, the person trying to escape being chased, was not Su Luo.

Unconsciously, the sun gradually moved to the west.

And the distance between Su Luo and the Golden Crowned Snake King had also already been reduced to within fifty meters.

Fifty meters, very good!

The corners of Su Luo’s mouth hooked into a sinister sneer.

Her feet still continued their fast movements, but both of her hands, as fast as lightning, formed complicated hand seals, one after another.

At last, the hand seals came together to create a huge palmprint, noiselessly appearing above the Golden Crowned Snake King's head.

"Smash it for me!" Su Luo shouted out loudly.

The Great Dimensional Imprint descended from the sky.

"Bang——"

It issued out a violent sound of impact.

The Golden Crowned Snake King's head wasn't hit at all.

Its perception of danger was very sharp, therefore, when the Great Dimensional Imprint emerged, it shot out at the quickest speed.

However, even if used all of its strength, it was still only at the fourth rank ah, how fast could its speed go up by?

Therefore, even though its head had escaped a calamity, however, its long tail couldn't escape at all ah.

Thus, the Great Dimensional Imprint firmly smashed down on the Golden Crowned Snake King's tail.

Just as the Golden Crowned Snake King had the thought of being a brave warrior that broke their own wrist, and suffer the pain of cutting off its tail, Su Luo finally caught up from behind.

Su Luo jumped high, as she dropped down, nimble as a leopard cat, her figure flew onto the body of the Golden Crowned Snake King.

This time, Su Luo had learned from experience.

The very small dagger, when faced with the enormous Golden Crowned Snake King, clearly couldn't display its full strength.

Therefore, Su Luo, facing that spine area where she had gouged out a hole, immediately shot in a fireball containing endless power.

"Bang——"

The fireball exploded inside the Golden Crowned Snake King's body and issued out a burst of a smothered exploding sound.

The Golden Crowned Snake King's body violently rocked, evidently in extreme pain.

The spine was destroyed, the spirit power in its body left in an instant.

Adding in that one-third of its tail had been cut off a moment ago, it had already lost the majority of its strength.

Therefore, at the moment, the Golden Crowned Snake King was already on the verge of death.

Ultimately, its enormous body couldn't keep it up and directly turned over, falling to the ground.

Its body whipped about, until finally, it motionlessly stiffened in place.

The Golden Crowned Snake King that originally was cruel and couldn't be tamed, had finally died in the end.

Su Luo took the crested meat on the head of the Golden Crowned Snake King and conveniently put it into her space's storehouse.

Suddenly, she recalled another matter.

She remembered from the book she had memorized, that it had once mentioned, magical beasts of fourth rank and higher would automatically condense out a crystal stone.

Generally speaking, a fourth rank magical beast would condense out a red-colored crystal stone, a fifth rank magical beast would condense out an orange-colored crystal stone, a sixth rank magical beast would condense out a yellow-colored crystal stone..... And so on.

Then, a tenth rank magical beast, could condense out a purple-colored crystal stone!

It was said that in the center of the magical beast's forest, there were tenth-ranked magical beasts living there.

However, so what? A tenth rank magical beast, how could a human at the

tenth rank even beat it?

Therefore, thinking about it was thoughts wasted in vain.

## Chapter 807 – Dark Forest (6)

---

Su Luo bent down at her waist and began to search for the Golden Crowned Snake King's crystal stone.

Generally speaking, the crystal stone would all be on the forehead.

Su Luo used a sharp dagger to cut across and, as expected, found a reddish-orange-colored crystal stone in the Golden Crowned Snake King's forehead.

This Golden Crowned Snake King was not merely a fourth rank, rather, it was just about to step into the fifth rank. However, what a pity, it just failed like this through that last bit of effort.

The weak were prey to the strong, this was the inherent law of survival.

Moreover, it was the Golden Crowned Snake King that had first besieged her. If her strength hadn't been enough, the one collapsed on the floor right now would be her.

As a result, Su Luo collected that stone without even a little bit of guilt in her heart.

Just when Su Luo was preparing to leave, from the corner of her eyes, she suddenly caught a glimpse of the edge of clothing.

Why was there the edge of clothing here?

Su Luo very curiously walked over, walking until she reached the back of a large tree.

She raised her eyes towards it and unexpectedly saw a corpse that was dripping with blood.

This corpse was male, approximately twenty years old.

He was dressed all in black, sturdy clothing. A black cloth covered his face and his entire body was shrouded in darkness. Quite clearly, this was an assassin.

The condition of his death was very bitter.

A sharp sword passed through his chest to his back. The wound at his chest was gapingly big, the size of a bowl, and blood had flowed all over the ground.

Apart from the mortal wound at his chest, there were still nearly ten wounds of all sizes located on his body.

It could clearly be seen that when he was fighting for his life, how desperate the battle was.

After Su Luo examined it, she realized that the time since the death of this corpse was within a day.

Momentarily, Su Luo's eyebrows knitted together slightly.

Ahead of her, there was an intense battle. If she walked along the path she had originally planned, she could rashly encounter a disaster.

Just right at this moment, Zi Yu's voice came through faintly from the direction on top of a tree: "Go according to the original route."

Su Luo put both her hands on her hips, raised her eyes up and glared at him unhappily.

She just knew it!

Senior Brother Ice Cube was longing for her to participate in a fight. The more intense, the closer it was to a life-and-death crisis, the better it would be.

"Alright, then I'll just go according to the original route."

However, today, it was somewhat late. At night, the Dark Forest was very dangerous, unsuitable for hurrying on a journey.

Consequently, Su Luo took the opportunity to camp out and rested at her original location.

In areas outside the city, she immediately reflected upon the importance of being a space mage.

Space, for people who were leaving home for a journey, they would kill for this

absolutely amazing equipment.

Su Luo took out the tent she had already prepared from within her space and placed it on level ground.

She felt that her stomach was somewhat hungry and decided to light a fire to make a pot of fresh, aromatic and delicious snake soup.

As for raw materials, they were naturally drawn from local resources.

Such a huge Gold Crowned Snake King, even if she ate it for a month, she would not be able to finish it.

From a pile in the corner of her space, Su Luo took out a simple iron rack and hooked up the iron pot to the pitchfork-like rack. Then, she began to deal with the snake meat.

Snake soup was not at all easy to make.

Su Luo took hold of the softest part of the Golden Crowned Snake King's body, skinned it then threaded the flesh. Afterwards, she used snake fat to roughly stir-fry it once through.

Because she had her space, she definitely brought along cooking wine, scallion, ginger, garlic and other seasonings.

Thus, she poured in the cooking wine, coarse salt, and then added sliced ginger, thin strips of scallion, ground pepper and so on.

This area was still considered the forest's outer surroundings, so she could still light a fire for the time being. In another two days, Su Luo would not dare to light a fire so openly and without fear like this again.

In any case, the time in her space was slowed down by tenfold. As a result, Su Luo decided to make several pots of soup then keep them inside her space. So when the time came, it would be convenient to eat.

After approximately one hour, the fresh, aromatic and delicious snake soup was done.

Zi Yu, who liked to pretend not to be around when Su Luo was fighting, now actually quietly showed himself.

A hint of a smile appeared in Su Luo's eyes. Smilingly, she called out to Senior Brother Ice Cube to come over and eat snake soup together.

Seeing the clean bowl and chopsticks placed neatly in front of him, the corner of Zi Yu's eyes ticked slightly.

## Chapter 808 – Dark Forest (7)

---

Firewood, rice, oil, salt, soy sauce, vinegar, and tea, all kinds of daily necessities, not lacking a thing. Pots, bowls, ladles, basins of every variety, and an entire set consisting of tables, chairs and low stools... This split second, it gave him a sudden feeling.

In this extremely dangerous Dark Forest, she was actually comfortable and content, as if she was on vacation. Presumably, only the person in front of him would be like this.

Zi Yu silently and noiselessly accepted the bowl and drank the entire bowl down with one toss of his head.

After drinking a bowlful, it seemed as though his entire stomach felt very comfortable.

The so-called after eating a person would be soft-spoken. Zi Yu had originally wanted to be strictly impartial and incorruptible as he demanded Su Luo maintain night vigil. But, when he was about to say the words, it became: “The first half before midnight, you keep vigil.”

Very clearly, what he didn't say was that after midnight, he would take over and keep vigil.

As everyone knew, keeping vigil before midnight was the most relaxing shift.

After midnight, because of the oppressive pressure Zi Yu gave off from his entire body as a strong expert, as a result, all the magical beasts automatically made a strategic withdrawal.

Su Luo's first night after arriving the Dark Forest passed by safely like this.

On the morning of the second day, Su Luo had woken up early to hastened on

her journey.

However, what made her depressed was—

After only rushing along a short distance, she didn't see magical beasts but she again saw two corpses lying on the side of the road.

These two corpses were the same as that corpse from before.

They were also dressed completely in black clothing with a black headscarf. Their entire bodies were shrouded in the sinister darkness of black-clothed assassins.

Compared to the one before, the states of death of these two were even more bitter.

One of them had been sliced across the waist and cut into two sections. The upper body was separated from the lower half by five metres.

The other one had its head separated from the neck, the same with the body and head in separate places.

The ground was sprinkled full of blood and the fishy smell was very strong.

And at this time, magical beasts, having smelled the fishy scent, were continuously coming from the surroundings.

Su Luo frowned slightly.

This place was about to become a purgatory where magical beasts fought over food. It's better that she avoid it and leave.

Just when she wanted to leave, she discovered that from the back of a boulder, was exposed a small deerskin boot.

A woman?

Su Luo's thoughts moved, and she cautiously walked over.

Now, appearing before her was a young woman wearing a goose yellow silk dress with a very pretty face.

But now, her complexion was pale as paper, her forehead coated with dripping sweat.

Su Luo followed it and looked down and discovered that her goose yellow silk dress was covered in bloodstains. Almost no place was clean, like an Asura that had crawled out from hell.

Su Luo slightly inspected her then her thin eyebrows knitted somewhat.

Because she unexpectedly found thirteen sword wounds of varying sizes on the young woman's body.

Quite clearly, the deaths of those two black-clothed people from before were bestowed by her.

And the wounds on her body were also caused by the black-clothed people.

Su Luo wasn't the kind of person who liked to meddle in other people's business, because she knew, meddling in other people's business meant trouble.

However, Zi Yu's one sentence made her stop in her tracks.

"Save her."

Zi Yu's voice was still as indifferent as before, without a trace of being moved.

"Senior Brother wants to play the hero that saves the beauty to create a story?" Su Luo looked at him, smiling happily.

The magical beasts from the area had already arrived to surrounded them. If she rushed out, carrying fresh food that was dripping with blood, she would definitely become the target of their attack.

Senior Brother's aim couldn't be this, right? Su Luo suspiciously sized up Zi Yu with several glances.

Zi Yu's eyes were still tranquil and without a ripple. He only faintly said a few words: "She comes from Purgatory City."

Purgatory City, with regards to Su Luo, this Purgatory City was a mysterious place.

One city, two palace halls, three palaces and four holy lands' people. She also knew a few, but everyone treated Purgatory City as an important matter that must be kept secret. So, they avoided it and did not speak about it.

So much so that Su Luo discovered that Purgatory City, these two words, could

still stop young children from crying at night.

As a result, Su Luo's heart grew curious about Purgatory City, but all along, she had no chance to uncover its veil of mystery.

Did the young woman before her eyes come from Purgatory City?

## Chapter 809 – Dark Forest (8)

---

Senior Brother Ice Cube rarely talked, since he demanded that she save, then she might as well save this person.

As a result, Su Luo lifted this young woman drenched in blood onto her shoulder and turned around to rush madly forward. Her speed soared to the peak.

Just now, the two black-dressed person's corpses were gnawed away by magical beasts until not even the bones were left. If she was late by one step, even though this young woman who hadn't breathed her last, she certainly would also be torn into pieces by magical beasts.

Following behind Su Luo was a row of magical beasts, in addition, they were the fourth and fifth rank kind.

Fortunately, Su Luo's speed was extremely fast. After dashing for four hours, she was finally able to throw off those magical beasts.

The place where Su Luo stopped was a meadow, all around was mattress-like green grass. They were soft, as if a thick layer of blankets was covering the ground.

She placed the injured young woman on the ground, only after that did she start to diagnose and treat her wounds.

Having gone through the mad rush just a moment ago, the many wounds on this young woman's body had burst open again. The internal injuries were even more serious, if she was not hanging on for the last breath, she would have already died.

Su Luo took out two bottles from her space.

She gave it to take internally and applied some externally.

This young woman's thirteen sword wounds. The shallow ones were merely superficial flesh wounds. But the more serious ones exposed her thick bones, it looked extremely shocking.

At this moment, Zi Yu had already disappeared from where he stood.

With regards to this enigmatic and faintly discernable Senior Brother Ice Cube, Su Luo was already used to it.

She tore off the goose yellow-colored silk dress that this young woman was wearing that was covered in bloodstains. In passing, she burned this silk dress, then it turned into ashes.

Before, Apothecary Leng had gifted Su Luo with a bottle of Rebirth of Flesh pill, this just so happened to be useful right now.

Rebirth of Flesh pill could even regenerate a broken-off limb, to say nothing of sword wounds.

The Rebirth of Flesh pill was divided into two pieces, one big, one small.

The small one was taken orally.

And that big piece needed to be crushed into powder then mixed with Celestial Spirit Water to make an ointment and smeared onto the wounds.

Su Luo had a lot of spare dresses in her space, and this young woman's figure was about the same as her. Consequently, Su Luo retrieved a brand new, never worn dress and changed her clothing with it.

Without that pungent bloody smell and also with the pressure Zi Yu gave off as a strong expert, as a result, there weren't any magical beasts that didn't have eyes that would gather here.

Now, it was inadvisable to move this young woman, and Su Luo was also in no hurry to be on her way. Therefore, she crossed her legs and sat on the side, entering the cultivation state.

Ever since the last time when she had fused one thousand and twenty-four silver threads, one by one, into five hundred and twelve threads, the Nothingness of Space had increased by a lot.

Afterwards, Su Luo tried countless times to cultivate the space laws, attempting to fuse these five hundred and twelve threads to fuse again.

But what made her depressed was that these silver threads were like naughty kids, ignoring her commands.

To cultivate space laws required opportunity, and now, clearly, she hadn't found this opportunity.

Su Luo retreated without any results, and slowly opened her eyes.

Now, the sun had set behind a mountain, the line of sight was somewhat dim.

All of a sudden, the girl lying on the ground suddenly sat up!

"Who are you?" She looked left and right, but only saw Su Luo alone. Her cold eyes stared fixedly at Su Luo.

"Is this the way to treat a benefactor who saved your life?" Su Luo, from up high, looked down at her, the brilliant rays of light from her eyes were like electricity.

Sure enough, she had come from Purgatory City, her entire body had an innate air of arrogance.

Through Su Luo's reminder, only then did this young woman discover that something was fishy with her body.

She remembered that before she lost consciousness, her body had suffered serious injuries. The blood rushed out of the wounds like water, no matter what, she couldn't stop it.

At the time, she had smiled in disappointment and thought that she was done for.

To bleed and lose consciousness in the forest of magical beasts, wasn't that the tempo of waiting for death?

However, this time, waking up from sleep, she discovered that almost all of the wounds on her body was healed.

A very thick layer of scab had formed over the wounds, once the scab came off, then that wound would be completely healed.

## Chapter 810 – Dark Forest (9)

---

“Have I been unconscious for long?” She lifted her head, and with a burning gaze, stared at Su Luo.

Su Luo thought about it, “Close to a day.”

“One day?!” This young woman suddenly jumped up, and stared fixedly at Su Luo. “A day’s time and my wounds would get better to this degree?”

Fine, the results of her treatment were too good, sure enough, this was also troublesome.

Su Luo shrugged her shoulders and declined to comment.

“Is it you who saved me?” She took a quick glance and sized up Su Luo from top to bottom. A doubtful expression flashed through her eyes.

In the Dark Forest, the magical beasts ran amuck, an insignificant fifth rank actually dared to walk inside by herself and also saved her?

“You could say that.” Even though her original intent was not to invite trouble, this was an order by Senior Brother Ice Cube.

This young woman’s eyes narrowed slightly, and she stood up and just started to leave.

A touch of interest slid through the depths of Su Luo’s eyes.

This young woman’s temperament of total lack of regard was similar to hers in the previous life, unwittingly, she had a little appreciation of her.

“A favor like a drop of water will be repaid with a gushing spring. To say nothing of the favor in saving a life, are you just going to walk away like this?” Su Luo’s tone was mild, but ice-cold.

“This favor I will not forget to repay, in the future, I will repay this favor.” That young woman, with her back straight, walked directly ahead.

She didn't turn around, but waved her hands confidently and at ease at Su Luo who was behind her, saying her goodbyes.

Su Luo had both arms crossed over as she leaned against an ancient tree, seeing this, she couldn't help but to smile lightly.

This young woman really did have a personality.

However, originally, she did not want to attract trouble, so she didn't want to save her.

Originally, she didn't have any thought that the other party would repay her for the help she gave.

So, her leaving like this, with regards to Su Luo and she herself, was the best choice.

However... She still hadn't asked her for a name. Su Luo pondered while holding her chin, muttering to herself.

“Senior Brother, in the end, who is she?” Su Luo raised her head and looked onto Zi Yu who was sitting on top of a tree.

Senior Brother Ice Cube didn't speak for quite a while, just when Su Luo thought he wouldn't reply, he said a sentence that floated out.

“Purgatory City, Holy Maiden, Zi Yan, seventh rank.”

Worthy of being the laconic Senior Brother Ice Cube, where one word was worth a thousand in gold. A short eight words, nearly had covered all the important information about this young woman.

Her identity, position, her family background and origin, name and strength...

However, the Holy Maiden from Purgatory City seemed to have a very powerful status.

Seemed that her age didn't differ much from her own, but her strength was already at the seventh rank. It could clearly be seen that Purgatory City was a place where strong experts came forth in large numbers.

“Let’s go.” Su Luo had the map tucked in her arms, and walked towards her destination.

The south-east Great Valley, Red Acadia Seed, this was the real purpose of her coming to the Dark Forest.

If she and that Miss Zi Yan was fated, naturally, they would see each other again.

Having walked around two circles in the magical beast forest, Su Luo discovered that she was lost.

“Senior Brother, you are certain there are no problems with this map?” Su Luo’s pair of eyes was staring at that map made of sheepskin. Her complexion appeared as if she was close to blowing her top.

Zi Yu silently glanced at her, then took a quick glance at the sheepskin map, finally, he withdrew his gaze.

“Senior Brother Ice Cube, why don’t you say something, there really isn’t a problem with this map?” Su Luo’s line of sight was glaring fixedly at him.

She had walked according to this map, but after walking and walking, she had discovered that up ahead, it had wandered away from the South-east Great Valley.

Zi Yu silently slanted a glance at her, then silently, his gaze returned to look at the faint place far away: “Map, was given by Master.”

The implication was that if there was a mistake, then that was the problem with Master?

Or maybe Master deliberately gave her an incorrect map?

Thinking up to here, Su Luo’s forehead whipped out.

Was this Beautiful Teacher’s tempo to drive her to her death? Not only did he limit the number of times Senior Brother Ice Cube could help her, he also gave her a fake map?

Where would there be a Master that was so harsh to his disciple!

# Chapter 811 – Assassination in the forest (1)

---

Nothing could be done, Su Luo, who had been played, could only throw that map into her space. Wait until she returned, she would definitely calculate this debt with Master.

Now, for she who was lost, the most important thing was to find a way out.

Just at this moment, Su Luo's earlobe moved slightly.

"Senior Brother, there seems to be the sound of fighting up ahead." Su Luo's eyes momentarily shone, just like a cat that had stolen a fish.

In fact, because of Zi Yu's cultivation, he had heard it earlier.

Only, he still held fast to the principle of showing no concern until giving Su Luo a hand in a life-and-death crisis situation. Therefore, he definitely wouldn't utter a word to warn her.

Having heard what was said, he only nodded briefly.

Su Luo was already used to his indifference, she shrugged and walked together with him towards the fight.

Zi Yu's figure had already disappeared, Su Luo had gotten used to it long ago and was no longer surprised by it.

She bent her body and hid in the lush underbrush. Through the foliage, she observed the two people fighting up ahead.

With only one glance, Su Luo's brows immediately knotted slightly.

Because she discovered, one of the people fighting in front of her, she had briefly met by fate.

Purgatory City's young woman with a brash personality Zi Yan.

Her opponent, Su Luo was also very familiar with.

Because along this journey, she had already seen no less than three similar corpses.

Black clothes, black head covering, whole body shrouded in the dark secrecy of an assassin.

Bang——”

The battle between the two people was very intense.

Zi Yan held a bloodthirsty cold sword, that glittered like frost and snow.

The long hook in the hands of the person dressed in black was sharp and threatening. The person dressed in black evidently had a higher cultivation than Zi Yan. His hook had an incomparably destructive strength, as if it could conquer every obstacle.

It hooked over from the side, and a deep cut was slashed onto Zi Yan's right arm. Blood droplets flew out, and the dark red blood immediately dyed her sleeves red.

Zi Yan's complexion was calm as water, as if that cut didn't affect her at all.

The long sword in her hand returned a thrust, fiercely attacking as if she completely lacked any regard for her life.

Being fierce to others was not frightening, but people who were fierce to themselves were scary.

Zi Yan seemed pretty and sweet, but when she gave her all, she would exert all her strength.

A bloodthirsty cold light flashed through the dark eyes of the black-clothed person.

“Pang!”

The two people's swords crossed in mid-air. Sparks flew in all directions and it flickered with golden light, but it was also filled with a cold, murderous aura.

The two people criss-crossed and passed each other, separating to stand on two different sides.

In this exchange, Zi Yan was cut by the hook again in the stomach, with blood flying in all directions.

If it weren't for the fact that she dodged faster, frighteningly, her five viscera and six bowls would have immediately separated from her body.

Zi Yan's appearance was cold and solemn, long hair dancing in disarray. Momentarily, her imposing manner was heroic.

She put away the long sword and her finger slowly rotated around, making an incomparably complicated seal.

Very quickly, a dazzling ball of light appeared in her hand.

The ball of light seemed to contain the endless strength of heaven and earth. It issued an extremely terrifying aura and gave off an oppressive feeling.

“Go!”

A frightening movement like a gigantic wave, and incomparably strong, shot towards the black-clothed person.

The ball of light was tumultuous, impossible to block!

A terrifying expression flashed through the black-clothed person's eyes.

He also put away his long hook, both hands unhurriedly streaking across. Very quickly, his entire body gave off a huge, terrifying aura.

Above his head, a huge handprint that covered the sky appeared.

The kind of aura that could rend a person's soul, giving people a terrifying suffocating feeling. Simply made people unable to breathe.

“The Great Dimensional Imprint?” Su Luo was bent over, and an astonished expression flashed through her eyes.

Yes, that's right!

This black-clothed person, before her, what he used was the Great Dimensional Imprint!

That endless, grand and domineering aura, would even make a person's soul be deeply afraid.

This Great Dimensional Imprint, compared to hers, was much more formidable.

Then, this was something that that young woman Zi Yan would never be able to block.

## Chapter 812 – Assassination in the forest (2)

---

Thinking up till now, Su Luo's eyes narrowed slightly.

As expected, when Zi Yan's ball of light exploded towards the black-clothed person, when it was just three meters away from his head — The Great Dimensional Imprint in the black-clothed person's hand suddenly exploded towards the ball of light.

“Boom!!!”

There was a very strong violent collision.

For a moment, a powerful energy fluctuated like a huge, roaring wave. Like a raging waves that beat against the shore, tyrannizing in all directions!

Like the ocean's drag, like sinking earth!

With the place of collision at the center, the ground chapped and split in all directions, looking like a spiderweb!

That Great Dimensional Imprint, with incomparably tyrannical force, broke Zi Yan's ball of light, and then continued to fly towards Zi Yan with lightning speed!

That incomparably berserk aura, reflected the image of Zi Yan's firm and unwavering expression.

Even facing death, not a trace of weakness flashed through her eyes!

That pair of eyes, how similar was it to hers in the previous life?

Momentarily, Su Luo didn't know where the courage came from, and her figure was like electricity as she threw herself towards Zi Yan!

“Go!” At the time when the Great Dimensional Imprint was about to smash down, Su Luo had already used Nothingness of Space to envelop herself since

long ago.

And she then pressed Zi Yan down under her body.

The tiny Nothingness of Space was like a formidable defensive net, protecting Su Luo who was wrapped up in it tightly.

The Great Dimensional Imprint smashed down heavily.

“Bang——”

A violent sound arose.

The Nothingness of Space shook, started to crack, looking like a spider web, and then suddenly disintegrated.

However, because the force of the impact was offset, so Su Luo merely spat out a mouthful of blood. The condition of her injury was not serious.

Zi Yan made her way out from under Su Luo's body.

She raised her head and saw Su Luo's head and face covered in dirt, and she couldn't help but gave a dark scoff: “I certainly did not ask you to save me!”

At this time, she still wants to say this? Could this woman even clearly distinguish the important things from the less important?

Su Luo unhappily rolled her eyes at her: “Don't forget to repay the favor. I understand this is not the place to repay the favor.”

Only with this did Zi Yan nod with a clear conscience.

And at this moment, a huge shadow enveloped them.

The two of them raised their heads and saw the black-clothed person's pair of evasive eyes with a ridiculing and cynical sneer.

“Death is near at hand and you're still talking so much nonsense. Slowly pay back your debt of gratitude when you've reached the underworld.”

The black-clothed person stood with his head high. His gaze was deeply cold, with a chilling aura of death.

“All I did was just steal one of your cups, there is no need to eradicate us!” Zi Yan darkly crooned.

The black-clothed person's gaze was very terrifyingly gloomy and cold.

"Is that an ordinary cup?" The black-clothed person grinded his teeth, stressing each word.

Su Luo was inevitably curious: "What cup?" That deserved so many black-clothed assassins to pursue and eliminate her?

Zi Yan said in annoyance: "Have you heard of the Jade Lake's Li family's Jade Lake Celestial Spirit Water? It's the cup that can exude Celestial Spirit Water."

"Oh." Su Luo really had heard of it before.

Previously, when Li Yaoyao had schemed for Su Jingyu to be poisoned, wasn't it precisely to force her to go beg the Li family for Celestial Spirit Water?

"Then that means he is..." Su Luo pointed at the black-clothed person before her eyes.

Zi Yan scoffed darkly: "The Jade Lake's Li family's lackey."

"Jade Lake's Li family's lackey..." Su Luo muttered to herself.

Jade Lake's Li family's lackey actually knew the Great Dimensional Imprint? This was truly strange.

However, since long ago, Su Luo had already formed an extreme animosity towards Jade Lake's Li family. So, hearing that the person before her eyes was the Li family's lackey, an intent to kill immediately rose up.

At this moment, one could only see the black-clothed person repeatedly sneer: "Since you've already finished talking, then accept death!"

The long hook that the black-clothed person had pulled back into his sleeve suddenly appeared!

"Whoosh—"

The long hook suddenly thrust towards Su Luo!

Su Luo seemed to be at the fifth rank, but was able to defend against his Great Dimensional Imprint at the peak of seventh rank.

The black-clothed person had some rather restrained fear towards Su Luo, so from the beginning, he wanted to test Su Luo's limits.

Using her quick speed, Su Luo's forte, she dodged past it in a split second.

When Su Luo was evading, Zi Yan rushed up to welcome his attack without the slightest hesitation. In a split second, she was once again in a battle with the black-clothed person.

## Chapter 813 – Assassination in the forest (3)

---

Su Luo's eyes narrowed slightly and she condensed out a massive fireball in her hand. In the gap of time in-between, she suddenly smashed it towards the black-clothed person!

Like this, the black-clothed person's sleeve raised, then all the fireballs were extinguished and became ash.

However, this fireball of Su Luo's was just a pretense to give Zi Yan time to fight.

Even though it was the first time the two people cooperated, they had complete mutual understanding.

When the black-clothed person moved to extinguish the fireball, five ice blades appeared in Zi Yan's hand and quietly launched towards the space between the black-clothed person's eyebrows.

The black-clothed person had just finished extinguishing the fireball, and had yet to face the ice blades before they arrived!

At this thrilling time, he endured and dodged the ice blades' attack!

However, just right at the moment when he dodged the ice blades' attack, Su Luo had already calculated since long ago where his evading position would be!

The Great Dimensional Imprint had already been condensed out since earlier!

She waited for the moment when the black-clothed person voluntarily moved under the Great Dimensional Imprint— —

“Bang— —”

The Great Dimensional Imprint that was as majestic as a mountain peak

immediately smashed down!

The black-clothed person's expression changed at once.

o

How could he ever imagine that he, who had victory within his grasp, would be forced into such a difficult situation like this.

The black-clothed person, with a 'swish' sound, leapt forward, narrowly evading the danger of being smashed into a meat patty.

However, just right at this electric milliseconds gap!

Since long ago, Zi Yan was holding the double-edged sword and kept watch at the side.

She jumped up vertically, and the long sword tried to behead him from his left shoulder to the right of his abdomen!

“Sssss—”

There was the sound of clothing disintegrating into pieces, followed by the sound of flesh being cut.

In a flash, a long and narrow wound appeared on the black-clothed person's body.

Blood spurted out wildly, shocking the eye and astonishing the heart.

However, he merely gave a cold smirk. The long hook in his hand hooked towards Zi Yan's face!

If she was hooked, the lightest would be disfigurement of beauty, the more serious would be her life!

Unfortunately, the black-clothed person had, all along, underestimated the way Zi Yan would put forth all of her effort.

Unexpectedly, Zi Yan neither dodged nor avoided it, and once again, she thrust her sword forth.

“Pffttt—”

Another cut appeared on the black-clothed person's chest, and once again brought out a bloody mist!

He was extremely angry in his heart!

Moreover, behind him, Su Luo had once again condensed out countless densely-packed fireballs to shroud his entire body!

The black-clothed person turned around and rushed towards Su Luo!

Since right now, he was unable to defeat the threat of these two loathsome girls, then according to the Thirty-Six Stratagems, escape was the best strategy.

Preserving the green hills and you don't need to worry about not having firewood to burn.

The black-clothed person considered Su Luo as the weak point he could break through.

However, the pitiful him did not see the smirk Su Luo's mouth had hooked into.

Just when the black-clothed person was fleeing towards Su Luo, Su Luo's face showed a panicked expression and moved to the side to get out of the way.

A sneer flashed through the bottom of the black-clothed person's heart.

Small and weak ants, it's good that you know to get out of the way!

Just when he brushed past Su Luo——

A strange dagger appeared and sliced in a horizontal line across the black-clothed person's neck!

The corner of the black-clothed person's mouth raised into a sneer. Such a slow speed, and she dared to put on such shameful display in front of him?

However, very quickly, his smile stiffened on his face. Furthermore, he would never smile again.

Because, he actually realized, his speed was impaired by a wide margin!

He obviously saw the dagger attacking towards him. He clearly could dodge it, but he discovered that his speed appeared to be in slow motion.

It seemed that in his surroundings, there was an invisible gravity that suppressed his spirit strength!

So, he could only look on helplessly as that dagger, flashing with a cold light, severed his throat.

He looked on helplessly as a hurricane of blood came from his neck.

“Pop——”

The black-clothed person, who had his neck artery severed, was unable to take back his momentum and fell forward, head first.

His head knocked against the rock in front of him, unexpectedly smashing the rock into powder.

The black-clothed person turned his body over, and his entire head and face was covered in blood. His entire person looked sinister and frightening.

His breath was like gossamer, but he did not forget to leave some fierce words: “The second master... is also here... he will not... let you guys... off...”

## Chapter 814 – Assassination in the forest (4)

---

Second Master? Su Luo recalled what Zi Yan said before and couldn't help but ask: "This second master of yours, could you be referring to Li Yaoxiang?"

"Great....courage....dare....to directly....call...Second Master....by...given name...." The black-clothed person bit down on his teeth tightly, the veins on his forehead bursting out.

Having heard what was said, Su Luo started to smile.

She squatted down in front of the black-clothed person, looking down at him from above with a smile that was as crafty as a fox's.

"You should rest assured, your family's second master is already waiting for you in the underworld since long ago. You guys go down and have a good chat."

Having heard what was said, the black-clothed person's complexion immediately became deathly pale: "You...you....killed..."

"That's right, your family's second master was killed by me. A pity your Jade Lake's Li family will never know. I forgot to tell you. Your family's second master's way of death is the exact same as yours. Once you guys go down there, definitely will have a common topic to talk about."

Su Luo smiled happily as she started a few fires on his body.

The light of the flame reflected on her face, illuminated the high spirits on her face.

Senior Brother Ice Cube had admonished before that it was very important to destroy the body and wipe away all traces.

As a result, the black-clothed person, with his throat cut but still breathing, was burned to death by flames while alive.

Seeing Su Luo nimbly light a fire to burn a person alive, Zi Yan sucked in a deep breath of air and cast a glance at Su Luo: “You are really cruel.”

“A person who is cruel to themselves is what’s really called cruel.” Su Luo patted her shoulder, “How about it, still painful?”

“Ssss——” Having been hit on the mark by Su Luo’s pat, Zi Yan was in so much pain that she sucked in a cold breath of air.

“You, this woman, not afraid I will die? Pains me to death.” Zi Yan covered her wound, a layer of sweat seeping out from her bright and clean forehead.

“I thought you are a real ironman, don’t feel a bit of pain.” Su Luo snickered, with a lift of her hand, she tossed her two pills, one big one small.

“Small one take it orally, the big one apply externally.”

“It can be regarded that you still have a little conscience.” Zi Yan gave a cold snort. She took the small one orally and pinched the big one into powder and applied it externally.

“It’s not true, right? The result of treating the wound is so good?” Zi Yan lifted her head and looked at Su Luo in amazement.

You ought to know, there weren’t any people that came out from Purgatory City who hadn’t seen the world.

To say nothing of the fact that Zi Yan’s position in Purgatory City was also very high.

“This is...Rebirth of Flesh Pill?” Zi Yan saw her would heal with her naked eyes, then form a scab. When she lifted her head to look at Su Luo, a pleasantly surprised light flashed through her eyes.

“Uh-huh.” Su Luo declined to comment.

“You refined it?” Zi Yan’s normally ancient, deep well-like eyes that had no ripple now had a trace of being moved.

“Do you think it looks like it was me?” Su Luo returned with a question.

“Doesn’t seem like it was you.” Zi Yan said the truth, “If it was really refined by you, Purgatory City would absolutely welcome you.”

“Really?” Su Luo smiled faintly.

Wait until she had fetched the Red Acadia Seeds, and be promoted to Advanced Apothecary. At that time, she would be qualified to try to refine the Rebirth of Flesh Pill.

She still had the Primeval Pill Recipes she inherited from Elder Zi Huo. She would then be able to refine them sheet by sheet.

“You have deep enmity with the Jade Lake’s Li family?” Zi Yan, while looking at the scar, absentmindedly asked.

“The Jade Lake’s Li family, in the future, I will personally exterminate with my own hand.” A firm unwavering determination flashed through Su Luo’s eyes that were as resplendent as the stars.

The hatred with the Jade Lake’s Li family was as deep as the ocean. In this lifetime, it would not end if one side didn’t die!

“Then, you killing the black-clothed person was not to save me. It was to take revenge for yourself.” Zi Yan wasted no time in removing herself from being related to this matter.

Su Luo rolled her eyes at her in annoyance: “Who asked you to repay this kindness? Really too much.”

“In any case, I do not owe you.”

“I know, too long-winded. You slowly heal here, I’ll leave first.” Saying this, Su Luo got up and walked away.

## Chapter 815 – Assassination in the forest (5)

---

Who knew when Su Luo had walked away for a while, she then discovered Zi Yan's figure.

"Why are you following me?" Su Luo frowned.

"Who is following you? Did I ever tell you where I am going?" Zi Yan said, reluctant to admit to it.

"Then, where are you preparing to go to right now?"

Zi Yan casually cast her a glance and pointed to the shallow trace of a path that was walked out: "Following along this marked path is relaxing."

Su Luo was speechless.

That marked path in the grass was clearly the one she created from walking.

"If you want to follow me, then directly say so. Really awkward."

"Who is following you? I am only...only..."

"It's not because you are lost, right? Aren't you from Purgatory City?" Su Luo, having heard what was said, opened her eyes wide.

Zi Yan fiercely returned with a glare: "Who set the rules that people from Purgatory City are all masters at finding a path? I certainly am not good at knowing the paths, so what?"

"Then, you following me is because you want me to bring you out?" Su Luo's pair of gleaming eyes blinked.

Zi Yan reluctantly nodded her head.

Su Luo suddenly laughed. Her smile was as splendid as the blooming summer flowers. She patted Zi Yan's slender shoulders and sincerely gave a sigh: "Miss,

you followed the wrong person, because I...am also lost.”

“Eh?” Zi Yan foolishly looked at Su Luo with a blank expression.

Su Luo seriously nodded, and said with a deadly earnest tone: “I really am lost.”

“Pffft.” The two people exchanged a glance, and unexpectedly, both started to laugh.

Until the end, they actually burst out into loud laughter.

The two of them were similar in temperament, like birds of a feather, and in this moment of laughing heartily, it pulled closer the distance of a friendship.

With great difficulty, they stopped laughing. Only now did both of them exchange names.

Zi Yan spread out her hand: “What to do? Where is your goal located?”

It was rare to come across a young woman to her liking, Zi Yan decided to follow Su Luo and mingle along with her.

“I want to walk towards the South-east Great Valley, I need to find something there.”

“South-east Great Valley...” Zi Yan considered while holding her chin.

“Okay, seeing that you saved my life, this Miss will reluctantly use her last tool to point out the road.”

After she was finished speaking, Zi Yan took out a white paper crane from within her sleeves.

This was definitely a crane folded from a piece of paper.

It was pure white and lifelike, the living image of a crane, just like a real one.

The paper crane was in Zi Yan’s spread open palm. She lightly blew a breath of air towards the paper crane.

What surprised Su Luo was——

That paper crane suddenly, in a split second, began to move.

It blinked its eyes, as if suddenly coming awake from deep sleep, the two wings

opened and closed slightly.

Very quickly, it flapped its wings and started to fly, flying in one direction at high speed.

“Let’s go, South-east Great Valley.” Zi Yan’s figure was as fast as lightning, and directly chased after the white paper crane.

She was deliberately trying to find out Su Luo’s cultivation, so in the beginning, she started with seventy percent of her speed.

On the surface, it seemed as if Su Luo was only at the fifth rank.

However, what puzzled Zi Yan was, at that time when the black-clothed person’s Great Dimensional Imprint which was at the summit of the seventh rank, was about to fiercely smash her. It was like the sound of thunder with the strength of heaven and earth that weighed one hundred and fifty thousand kilograms, even she wasn’t able to block it.

But Su Luo was able to block it.

Moreover, that black-clothed person, she, herself, couldn’t even kill, but Su Luo could kill him.

All of this clearly showed, her cultivation was absolutely not as simple as a fifth rank.

Zi Yan intended to probe the depth of Su Luo, so at the start, she rapidly increased her speed.

Su Luo, who had cultivated the Spirit Dance Steps to the point of perfection, was quick and always had speed as her forte.

In terms of attack, she naturally couldn’t compare to Zi Yan. But with regards to speed, it would be difficult to say.

The corner of Su Luo’s mouth hooked into a shallow smile.

Ever since she had arrived on this continent, the people she ran into, if it was not like Li Yaoyao and Su Qing, those noble, aloof and arrogant women: then it was Su Xi’s kind, that were crafty and bossy.

## Chapter 816 – Assassination in the forest (6)

---

Normally, besides Nangong's several childhood friends, she still hadn't made some sincere friends.

Today's unintended interference, had allowed her to encounter someone with a similar temperament. This greatly improved her mood.

Su Luo's feet made full use of Spirit Dance Steps, momentarily, her dress flew upwards like an elegant fairy, the thin silk waving cleverly. No dirt touched her shoes, going like stepping on a wave.

Very quickly, she chased after Zi Yan.

The two of them went side by side, their speeds were equally matched.

One could only hear the sound of the wind blowing at their ear, the two rows of ancient trees continuously retreating back.

"Su Luo, the paper crane's speed is about to soar, you better not get lost from following."

Zi Yan smiled happily, once more sending more strength into her foot. Her speed rapidly rose, her speed was faster than before by a fold.

She was already a seventh rank, with Su Luo, there was a huge gap, so in an instant, she had Su Luo behind her.

Even though Su Luo was only fifth rank, but she had many fortuitous meetings, so she held many hidden trump cards.

One could only see her grab a handful of advanced Spirit Restoration Pills and tossed them into her mouth. She once again put more strength into her feet, and once again, she was side by side with Zi Yan.

Zi Yan's head slanted to the side, and seeing those Advanced Spirit Restoration Pills in Su Luo's hand, she nearly tripped and fell down.

This Su Luo was simply....too extravagant, okay?

Those were Advanced Spirit Restoration Pills!

At an auction, they would have sold for a very high price.

But this girl would just grab handful after a handful, like eating candy, tossing them one by one into her mouth.

This was simply too damned, bullying to the point of being intolerable. Really makes a person jealous, okay!

This child's family's elder must be a super difficult-to-deal-with Apothecary. Able to supply her with so much to waste extravagantly, Zi Yan completed her evaluation in her heart.

However, she completely did not expect that these advanced Spirit Restoration Pills were made by Su Luo's own hand.

If Zi Yan knew that Su Luo still had a huge pile of this that she had made during practice, even with her identity as an expert from Purgatory City, very likely, both of her eyes would stare blankly.

Zi Yan, in her heart, howled in grief. A pair of clever eyes tossed a jealous and envious glance at Su Luo. She used more strength on her feet, using one hundred percent of her strength and once again raised her speed by a lot.

This time, it was somewhat difficult for Su Luo.

Just now, Su Luo had already raised her Spirit Dance Steps to its highest speed, now, no matter what, she could not speed up even more.

Spirit Restoration Pills could only restore spirit energy, and could not increase her speed.

Su Luo's eyes narrowed slightly, both eyes staring fixedly at Zi Yan upfront and her pair of slim, jade-like legs.

Those fast-as-lightning jade legs, because the speed was simply too fast, therefore gave off double images, one after another.

Seeing it made Su Luo's eyes dizzy.

Though her eyes became dizzy, but her brain became even more nimble.

Suddenly, a light flashed through Su Luo's brain.

"Teleport!" If she could teleport, then her speed would absolutely not be slower than Zi Yan.

"Not stupid." A voice without restraint sounded in Su Luo's mind.

Little Rotten Child? An opinion flashed through Su Luo's mind.

"You are not allowed to call Little Grandpa, Little Rotten Child! Little Grandpa's age is older than your grandfather's grandfather's and countless number of grandfathers!" The little rotten child coldly snorted in displeasure.

But his voice was really too cute and young. Even though he tried to maintain a deadly seriousness, but as before, he could not continuously conceal that cute, sticky rice-like, soft little voice.

By visual assessment, this child was no more than seven years old.

But this little guy's temper was very bad, so Su Luo decided to follow along and not to lower herself to his level.

"Then fine, you pick a name for yourself."

"Is this little grandpa's name something that someone like you can know?" The little rotten child became arrogant and proud.

Su Luo suddenly fell, lacking in strength: "Then, you say, what should I call you?"

"Call me Little Grandpa." The little guy pig-headedly persisted.

"Little Grandpa, your little sister!" Su Luo darkly snorted.

"You boorish woman, really don't have any manners!"

## Chapter 817 – Assassination in the forest (7)

---

“Humph, then why don’t I call you Little Weakling, Little Softie?”

“Shut your mouth!”

“Then I’ll call you \*\*\*\*\*, Little Balls?”

“Fuck! You want to die right? Little Grandpa would never change his name and do things that would change his surname, I am Di Shitian!”

“Di Shitian? Just you, this little rotten-...” Su Luo said her sentence halfway through and suddenly stopped.

Di Shitian, why did this name sound so familiar? It seemed as if she’d heard it from somewhere before.

Sweat...

Su Luo finally remembered!

That person was previously the number one gifted person on this continent. The person that soared to the level of a god, wasn’t he called Di Shitian?

However, this little rotten child shouldn’t have anything to do with that exceptionally powerful person, right...

Although, thinking this way, Su Luo was still somewhat on tenterhooks.

“Then alright, in the future, I’ll just call you Little Sky.”

“Out of the question! It’s too nauseating.”

“The names, Little Sky and Little Sweetie, pick one out of the two. Tell me your answer.” Su Luo laid down these words very confidently.

What a joke. Right now, that little guy was trapped within that spirit stone,

simply could not get out. Didn't he still have to just let her call him whatever she wants?

Hearing Su Luo's threats, the little brat immediately wilted.

Panting with rage, he humphed coldly several times and proudly turned his face away, disinclined to pay any more attention to Su Luo again.

After wasting such tremendous strength, a form of address was finally determined.

"Oh, right. What did you mean with the things you said earlier? Could it be that you can teleport?" Su Luo very curiously asked.

It was recorded inside the Space law book that she took from the Amethyst Fish Palace – space mages had the ability to teleport.

However, this kind of skill wasn't something that every space mage could learn. It depended on aptitude.

Earlier, Su Luo watched Zi Yan's footsteps and was dazzled. In her mind, she suddenly caught a thread of information.

But, if she wanted to penetrate deeply again, there was no way for her to begin.

"Little Sky, hurry up and tell Big Sister." Su Luo used a pleasant tone and manner to say.

"Humph!" Panting with rage, the little guy turned his face away.

"Di Shitian, Little Grandpa Di. Don't tell me that you don't wish for me to become powerful quickly? If I become powerful earlier, you will also be able to come out earlier."

"You still dare to mention this!" The little guy, in a jittery manner, paced back and forth inside the little stone.

If it hadn't been this mannerless and boorish woman that picked up the stone, very quickly, he would have been able to see the light of day again!

If one must know, he'd waited century after century, with great difficulty, he finally waited until there was someone that was naturally gifted that was

exceptionally good in all aspects. It was easy for him to scold her!

“Anyway, things have already become like this. You helping me is like helping yourself. Just be resigned to your fate, child. We’re in the same boat.” Su Luo smiled like a crafty fox.

“Humph!” Naturally, the little guy knew this fact. He said with smothered anger, “Fuse the Spirit Dance Steps with space law and you’ll naturally be able to teleport.”

“It’s just that simple?” Su Luo blinked.

“Simple, what nonsense! Do you know the Spirit Dance Steps? You don’t even know how to do the Spirit Dance Steps, how can you fuse it?”

“As a matter of fact, I...” Su Luo wanted to say, could it be that her feet’s movement wasn’t from the Spirit Dance Steps?

However, this was personally presented to her by Liu family’s Elder at that time.

“That thing you consider Spirit Dance Steps is just a thread, basically the prelude to Spirit Dance Steps. It’s a warm up exercise, do you understand?”

“What?” Hearing that, Su Luo was started.

The Spirit Dance Steps she was so intensely proud of was only just the prelude to the real Spirit Dance Steps, a warm up exercise?

Actually, thinking about it, that should be right.

If it was the real Spirit Dance Steps, considering Eastern Ling’s Liu family’s kind of military strength, how could it have been protected for so many years? It may be assumed that the powerful people all knew, just that they did not even care about this Spirit Dance Steps.

“Then, do you know where the real Spirit Dance Steps is?” Su Luo asked.

## Chapter 818 – Assassination in the forest (8)

---

Where was the real Spirit Dance Steps?

Little Sky tilted his head and pulled out a bit of information from amidst his old memories.

“Western Jin’s imperial family.”

It was in the Western Jin’s imperial family?

In the present time, there were four nations, with four super powerful families in control.

Eastern Ling’s Nangong family.

Southern Wind’s Anye family.

Western Jin’s Ouyang family.

Northern Desert’s Xuanyuan family.

These four countries, every one of them had a super strong person keeping watch, and also had super influential families to assist.

For example, Eastern Ling nation’s Nangong family had Jade Lake’s Li family to assist. Under their joint powerful alliance, the foundation was firm.

Consequently, the strength between the four nations was equal. It was in a balanced state. So normally, they lived together in harmony.

However, there were also bad relations between certain nations. For example, Eastern Ling and Western Jin, due to territorial disputes, their relationship had always been strained. Furthermore, their borders were in continuous conflict.

“Western Jin ah...” It seemed that if she had time, she ought to take a walk to Western Jin.

“This speed of yours is seriously too slow. Look at her, she has run and now has long since vanished.” Little Sky reproached Su Luo.

“But I’m only at the fifth rank.”

“Fifth rank, so what? When I, Little Grandpa, was of the fifth rank... Forget it, a real man doesn’t boast about his past achievements. Just remember these few lines well.”

Sky delivered a section of a script into Su Luo’s mind.

“This is...”

“The first form of Spirit Dance Steps.” Little Sky said coldly.

Su Luo suspiciously cast that chunk of spirit stone a glance.

Little Sky guessed what she was thinking and said coldly, “In those days, Little Grandpa and Western Jin’s ancestor walked together to the other end of the world. I more or less know a bit about it. What’s so strange about it?”

Hearing him talk about it like that, Su Luo found it even more strange.

Western Jin’s ancestor, that was a matter from many, many years ago... Really didn’t know just what sort of unforeseen events had happened to the body of the rotten child inside this stone.

Based on Little Sky’s mnemonic chant, Su Luo ran while also practicing it.

Because at the start, Su Luo had already learned the introductory method to Spirit Dance Steps, so learning this first form was as natural as the flow of water.

In the beginning, admittedly, there was a lot of knocking and bumping about. Su Luo also nearly tripped, but very quickly, she gradually entered into a most pleasant stage.

After an incense stick’s worth of time passed, Su Luo finally saw Zi Yan’s figure.

This girl was free and easy, sitting up on the branch of a tree with one leg over the other, full of interest as she watched Su Luo come running while staggering along. Her mouth was hooked up with a touch of interest.

“Even slower than a snail. I’ve been waiting until I nearly fell asleep.”

Su Luo cast her a glare: “Then go ahead and sleep.”

As she talked, she wiped away that layer of fine sweat on her forehead, and found a shadowy spot to sit down.

Then, with a wave of her hand, the tables and chairs were all arranged properly.

With another wave of her sleeve, a pot of still steaming hot snake soup appeared in front of her.

Because the time inside the space was slowed down by tenfold, the snake soup she made before was still giving off hot steam.

The moment she smelled it, Zi Yan, who was originally pretending to doze off, suddenly could not stay still. Like a wisp of smoke, she came down from the tree, excitedly moving closer to it.

“Aiya, every kind of pot, bowl, ladle, basin, and furthermore, such piping hot snake soup. Delicious oh, delicious.” She rubbed her hands somewhat excitedly.

Su Luo unhappily handed her a clean porcelain bowl.

“Do you have a space bag? That’s truly great.” Zi Yan scooped out a bowlful of snake soup for herself and drank it down with gulping sounds in a single breath.

These few days of being chased to be killed made her quite pitiful. Where did she have the time to find something to eat. The pitiful her was so hungry, she nearly dug out tree roots to gnaw on.

“Space bag, uh...” Su Luo said non-committally.

Actually, she really did not know what a space bag was ... Sweat.

“It’s said that this year, the continent had space bags that appeared. It appeared in the biggest auction house of the four nations. Unfortunately, I got there too late and did not get to see it.”

## Chapter 819 – Assassination in the forest (9)

---

Really good tasting snake soup! Zi Yan once again scooped out a bowl of soup for herself. This time, she was not as impatient as before, but tasted it sip by sip.

“Space bag...just appeared this year?” Su Lou’s eyes narrowed slightly.

“Uh, but don’t know why, there hasn’t been any for many years before. But just appeared within this year. The space bag suddenly appeared.” Zi Yan shook her head, “However, the auction price was very expensive, normal people certainly could not win the auction for it.”

“However, only a space mage can make a space bag, but space mages are now nearly extinct on the continent. Being expensive is also normal.” Zi Yan nodding her head as if it was only right.

Only a space mage can create a space bag, and space mages were nearly extinct on this continent.....

Su Lou narrowed her eyes slightly and a light flashed on in her mind...

Beautiful Teacher was a space mage. With his ability, creating a space bag would be no effort at all.

Plus, the space bags only appeared within this year.....

Perhaps, this was done by Beautiful Teacher? To hide the fact that she was a space mage?

Just when Su Lou was guessing at this, Zi Yan slowly said, “Which big family did you come from? Spirit Restoration Pills eaten like candy, with space bag in your possession. Don’t you think your family’s elder spoils you too much? Aren’t they afraid that you, at the fifth rank, would get everything stolen?”

Su Lou rolled her eyes at her in displeasure: “Aren’t you a seventh rank? You

have the ability to steal these from me?”

Zi Yan immediately had no words to say.

In fact, don't know which powerful family taught this evildoer of a girl. Her fifth rank was definitely placed out there to deceive people.

She was certain that this girl definitely had no match among the fifth rank.

Fifty percent odds that she could defeat a sixth rank.

Also, some odds she could kill a seventh rank.

“No idea which old monster had taught you into a little monster, but once you mature, ha ha ha, the Jade Lake's Li family will have a lot of troubles.” Zi Yan clearly remembered. Su Luo once had said that she wanted to exterminate the Jade Lake's Li family.

“That's right! Your cup, take it out and let's have a look.” Zi Yan's words reminded Su Luo.

Didn't Zi Yan just steal a cup from the Jade Lake's Li family? The result was her being chased like a homeless dog?

Zi Yan casually took out the cup from her dress pocket and placed it on the table for Su Luo to enjoy.

Su Luo stared at it with concentration.

This cup's entire body was made from white porcelain, translucent and crystal-like, emitting radiance like the luster of gems.

At this moment, there was a thick layer of water droplets on the wall of the cup.

Su Luo looked at it carefully and discovered that it was as Senior Brother had once said, this was low grade Celestial Spirit Water.

Based on this condensation speed, it could only produce three drops a day.

Zi Yan proudly raised the cup up, made a toasting gesture and tilted her head back. She then poured these three droplets of low grade Celestial Spirit Water into her mouth.

“It is really the most delicious thing on earth.” Zi Yan satisfiedly licked her lips

and saw how Su Lou kept staring at her without blinking. She felt a bit embarrassed and stuck out her tongue, “You can drink the condensed out ones tomorrow.”

Respect the person who gave you food and not bite their hand. Zi Yan had just drank Su Lou’s snake soup, but she just drank the three droplets of Celestial Spirit Water alone. It was somewhat impolite.

Finished speaking, Zi Yan was just about to put the cup away.

Just at this moment, an unforeseen incident suddenly occurred!

One could only see a little white dragon flew out from Su Luo’s sleeves with a speed that would astonish people.

Nearly in the blink of an eye, his small body attacked towards that cup.

When Zi Yan returned to her senses, she was suddenly alarmed: “Where is my Celestial Spirit Cup?!”

This was the precious treasure of the Jade Lake’s Li family had handed down the Celestial Spirit Cup ah!

But where was this Celestial Spirit Cup right now?

Of course, it was in the little divine dragon’s arms.

But, where was the little divine dragon right now?

Naturally, the little divine dragon had retreated back into Su Luo’s sleeves.

Seeing the little dragon tightly holding the Celestial Spirit Cup in his arms with a death grip made Su Lou somewhat frustratedly place her hand on her forehead.

Why did this little rotten child always steal other people’s treasure that he saw?

Who spoiling taught him this bad habit?

## Chapter 820 – Celestial Spirit Cup (1)

---

The little divine dragon's bad habit, naturally, was Su Luo's, this lawless master, accomplishment.

This nature had already taken form, it would be very difficult to change back.

Zi Yan bewilderedly stared at Su Lou: "My cup...."

Su Luo helplessly grabbed the little divine dragon by his neck and directly pulled him out and placed him on the table: "Quickly return the cup, you hear me?"

"Dragon, dragon, dragon?!"

Zi Yan clearly saw that the one holding the cup with his whole body curled up like a little ball was a dragon. Her normally calm appearance and voice started stuttering.

"You even raise a dragon as a spirit pet?!!!" Zi Yan was so excited that she almost choked on her own saliva.

Compared to Zi Yan's excitement, Su Luo seemed very calm.

Su Luo casually gestured her hand for Zi Yan to calm down and then she patiently instructed the little divine dragon, step by step.

"Good boy, this is Sister Zi Yan's treasure, let us return it, okay?"

The little divine dragon held the cup tightly, he looked at Su Luo with a taut and guarded expression as he shook his head as if his life depended on it.

Su Luo took a deep breath in frustration, "You can't casually take other people's precious treasures, quickly be a good boy and return the cup."

The little divine dragon guardedly looked at Su Lou, both of his hands and feet

had a death grip on the Celestial Spirit Cup.

Su Luo gracefully placed her hand on her forehead.

This foolish boy, did he really think that like this, he could hide the Celestial Spirit Cup?

Really stupid.

In the beginning when he stole the thing, he should have run into Su Luo's space, running away like a wisp of smoke, who would have known?

Now, he got caught red-handed, he still wouldn't let go of the stolen goods, how did she raise such an idiotic and foolish little dragon!?

If the Venerable Divine Dragon father was to find out that Su Luo had raised the little divine dragon to be so idiotic, don't know if he would kill her with the hammering of one fist.

Zi Yan's face was full of tangled emotions.

Little dragon was so lovely, so cute and adorable, if it was anything else, without hesitation, she would directly give it to him.

But she had a use for the Celestial Spirit Cup, she had taken that cup to save a person.

As a result. she moved close, coaxing the little divine dragon: "Good boy, just wait for Sister Zi Yan to scrap together a bottle of Celestial Spirit Water, after taking it to save a person, then I'll give you this cup okay?"

Zi Yan slowly stretched her hands out while coaxing the little divine dragon.

The little divine dragon's pair of huge, innocent and perplexed eyes, blinked a few times and suspiciously looked at Zi Yan.

He watched until her hands stretched out, then the little divine dragon gave an unhappy snort. He turned around and directly ran into Su Luo's sleeve.

All of sudden, he disappeared.

Su Luo shrugged her shoulders and hopelessly said: "Just this kind of bad temperament, coaxing is no good, scolding also doesn't work. Even beating him won't make him better."

Zi Yan speechlessly tossed Su Luo a glance.

It's fortunate that the little divine dragon's nature was good, otherwise, meeting such a conniving master, how much worse would his nature become?

"Do the words you just said still count?" Recalling what Zi Yan just said, Su Luo's eyes narrowed slightly, the corner of her mouth slowly hooking up.

"What words?" Zi Yan felt her hair standing on end from Su Luo's gaze.

"Wait until you scrape together enough for a bottle of Celestial Spirit Water, then will gift the cup to my family's little dragon. These words, do they still count?" Su Luo's mouth curved up slightly, beaming with a smile, like a cunning fox.

Zi Yan guardedly looked at Su Luo.

A pair of quick-witted, beautiful eyes seized up Su Luo from head to toe.

Then, she dismantled it word by word. She analyzed each word she said, in the end, she still tilted her head and thought for a long time.....

Su Luo frowned, "Do I really look like such a bad person?" Otherwise, why would she analyze this for such a long time?

"You don't just look like one, but you are one." Zi Yan unhappily said, "To be honest, after seeing you set up the trap to kill the black-clothed guy, it reminded me of someone."

"Who?" Su Luo curiously asked.

## Chapter 821 – Celestial Spirit Cup (2)

---

Zi Yan's heart that was full of bitter water was poured out: "My Third Senior Brother, he is simply too two-faced. Just being a little careless, and you would be sold and still help him count the money. Honestly, the feeling you give me seems like the the long lost younger sister of my Third Senior Brother."

"Why do you say so?" Su Lou rolled her eyes in annoyance.

"Your two faced evilness is there from your mother's womb ah. Simply just like a cunning little fox, just a little carelessness and would be schemed against." Zi Yan snorted twice.

Su Lou's heart had a bit of guilty conscience and glanced away.

Truth be told, she really was trying to scheme against this girl.

Very quickly, Su Luo's pure and good expression was restored and reminded Zi Yan: "Stop tilting your head ah, do your words from earlier still count?"

Su Luo naturally was pointing to Zi Yan's promise to the little divine dragon.

"Once said, even a team of horses can't chase it back. As long as I can scrape together a bottle of Celestial Spirit Water, then this cup, I will give it to you." Zi Yan heroically patted her chest.

It need not be said, that place of hers was really something to be proud of.

"Okay, then you take this." Su Luo casually gave her a bottle full of Celestial Spirit Water.

Zi Yan's expression froze slightly.

Zi Yan's eyes fell on Su Luo's hands, and then went up until they finally ended

up on Su Luo's face.

"You.... This...." She could so casually take out a full bottle of Celestial Spirit Water?

"Didn't you say that once you have a bottle of Celestial Spirit Water, you wouldn't pursue the cup anymore?" Su Luo checkmated her.

Zi Yan stared at Su Luo with a complicated expression, and in a daze, received the sparkling and pure bottle of Celestial Spirit Water.

This girl seriously was.....really rich, really extravagant and really generous ah.

Zi Yan silently opened that bottle.

Right after opening it, a fresh and pure spiritual essence immediately rushed out!

"This....This is not the Jade Palace's Celestial Spirit Water ah!" Zi Yan took a deep breath, and felt her heart beating so fiercely with 'ba thump' sounds.

She carefully poured out a drop on her tongue, immediately, she felt an indescribable spirit force rush from her chest to her belly.

A warm current slowly rushed to her pubic region.

"Oh shit! This...." Zi Yan was so excited that she burst out with foul language.

At this point, Zi Yan really could not use any words to describe her excited feeling. She could only stare at Su Luo foolishly, for quite a while, she was unable to speak.

Su Luo, who was being looked at by her, had a somewhat indescribable feeling: "Isn't it just a bottle of Celestial Spirit Water? Why are you so excited?"

"Isn't it just a bottle of Celestial Spirit Water? Do you fucking think this is common Celestial Spirit Water? The Jade Lake's Li family's Celestial Spirit Water, compared to this, is simply plain boiled water ah!" Zi Yan wished she could lift Su Luo up by the collar and give her a good lesson.

A smiling expression flashed through Su Luo's eyes.

This metaphor really made her burst with joy, and her mood became really good.

“Since it is so good, then you should keep it ah. But that cup, I won’t be giving it back to you.” Su Luo smilingly said.

This kind of Celestial Spirit Water, she had plenty in her space. The little divine dragon even extravagantly fetched it to bathe in.

But, this bottle was only the size of a finger, and was already able to pacify this girl. It was really easy.

“Right, even if you want to use the cup to exchange with me, I wouldn’t want to do the exchange!” Zi Yan directly placed that bottle of Celestial Spirit Water in her chest pocket.

Su Luo silently laughed in her heart, but her expression, on the surface, seemed very innocent: “Nothing to be done, who told my family’s little dragon to like the cup so much. Eating a little loss, then will just have to eat it.”

In Zi Yan’s eyes, this exchange, she did indeed receive a huge profit.

Seeing Su Luo like this, Zi Yan felt a little bit of guilt, so her heart being uneasy, she suggested: “Then, this time, the things we acquire in the dark forest all belong to you?”

Su Luo frowned, silently glanced at Zi Yan, then weakly said: “This way....doesn’t seem right?”

What was called got off cheaply and still flaunt it? Su Luo was giving everyone such a lesson, live at the scene.

## Chapter 822 – Celestial Spirit Cup (3)

---

“Why would it not be appropriate? Before, the matter with the high grade Celestial Spirit Water made you eat a loss. If I don’t make it up to you, my heart won’t be peaceful. Do you want this matter to become a demon in my heart?” The good and honest Zi Yan blinked her clear, pitch-black eyes to persuade Su Luo.

Su Luo somewhat reluctantly sighed: “Then... it can only be this way.”

“Uh!” Seeing this, Zi Yan finally let go of the guilt in her heart, “This snake soup is really delicious!”

“Then you should eat some more.” Su Luo smiled.

At the same time, when Su Luo was talking with Zi Yan, an intense quarrel was also in progress inside Su Luo’s space.

However, this quarrel was very strange.

Because there was only one voice arguing noisily. The other party just had his innocent eyes open wide, staring foolishly and blankly at that stone.

This matter had to be explained from the start.

After Su Luo used the Celestial Spirit Water to exchange for the cup, that cup then justifiably belong to the little divine dragon.

However, the little divine dragon had only just gotten into her space and then met with someone blocking his way to rob him.

That chunk of lousy stone’s voice maliciously abused in an unpleasant manner: “Leave this cup behind!”

“...” The little divine dragon opened his eyes wide and looked all over the place

for the voice.

“Looking at where, fart. Little grandpa is just below your claw!” The lousy stone was on the verge of a violent rage.

“...” The little divine dragon only then realized that it was unexpectedly stepping on an ugly and extremely loathsome stone.

“Hurry up, place me inside the cup!” The lousy stone instructed roughly.

Asking help from someone to do something, but using this manner of coarse tone. The lousy stone was definitely on the rhythm of courting death.

However, the little divine dragon was a good child, so he did not take offense.

The little divine dragon glanced at at the stone perplexedly, turned his head and wanted to leave.

“Stand still! Hurry up and place me in that cup to soak for a while. You little foolish dragon, are you deaf?” The lousy stone’s attitude had always been irascible and vile.

A trace of suspicion flashed across the little divine dragon’s pair of clear eyes.

He looked foolishly at that stone.

This lousy stone completely did not know how to exercise restraint, and was still over there, jabbering out commands.

“...” So noisy. The corner of the little divine dragon’s mouth pouted slightly.

This cup belonged to him, he definitely wouldn’t give the cup away. However, the little stone was always giving off steam, it was probably too hot...

Don’t keep hoping that the little divine dragon’s simple brain could think more complicatedly. His brainwaves were created in the shape of a straight line.

“Quickly!” When the proud, petite figure inside the lousy stone saw that the little divine dragon was still as blank as before, he urged loudly.

The cup was something he definitely wouldn’t give. However, the little stone was also very pitiful, about to burn up soon.

Consequently, the pure, kind-hearted and willing-to-help-others little divine dragon ran over to the lousy stone like a wisp of smoke and raised up his back

right leg.

The tiny figure inside the stone was shocked stupid by this movement of the little divine dragon. Only after quite a while did he return to his senses and shout loudly: “Don’t— —!!!”

But, it was already too late.

The little divine dragon had already released a stream of urine onto the stone.

“Ah ah ah ah ah ah ah ah ah!!!!!!!”

After the tiny figure inside the stone was able to react, it suddenly broke out into a thunderous bellow that frightened the heavens and the earth and made supernatural beings sob.

“You loathsome little dragon, foolish little dragon, stupid little dragon, dragon, dragon, dragon, your sister’s damn dragon! You actually dared to urinate on little grandpa! Wait after this little grandpa comes out, you’re dead! You just wait for little grandpa! Ah ah ah ah ah ah ah ah!!!!”

“...” So noisy. The little divine dragon pursed his small mouth.

He had already helped the little stone extinguish the fire and lower its temperature. Why was the little stone still angry like this?

The little divine dragon flattened his small mouth. Both of his eyes were pure, innocent and bewildered.

“Extremely smelly, extremely smelly, extremely smelly!!!! Ah ah ah ah ah!!!! Why haven’t you already hurried to wash this little grandpa!!!! Hurry up and bring me to be washed and scrubbed, ah ah ah ah!!!!”

— —

**Author’s Recommendation:**

*Recommend, a good friend’s just-started, new book: 《绝宠腹黑妃》《The Absolutely Pampered and Two-faced Imperial Concubine》It’s a work with a lot of strength, I really like it.*

## Chapter 823 – Celestial Spirit Cup (4)

---

“...” The little stone was the one that was truly the most smelly! The little divine dragon also had a temper.

Being cursed by someone but unable to retort back verbally, then just retaliate physically.

As a result, our little divine dragon, who had always been obedient and well-behaved, extended that robust little claw from his calf. Facing that stone, it directly launched it with a long distance shot!

“Whoosh—”

The little stone that was still carefreely jabbering out abuse, became a throwing object that was launched by the little divine dragon and flew far away.

As for where it flew to... who knew?

Little Sky's voice, jabbering on shouts of abuse, could be heard from a distance.

But because the distance from it had grown so far, it could not be heard clearly.

The little divine dragon simply did not give it any more attention.

At this time, Su Luo, who was in a spirit state, entered into her space.

“Eh, where is Little Sky?” Su Luo glanced left and right, looked for quite a while but still did not find that stone.

She remembered that previously, this was where she'd placed it. Could it be that she remembered wrongly?

The little divine dragon pulled back his neck guiltily. A pair of clear eyes, pitch-

black as ink, stared fixedly at Su Luo.

“What’s wrong?” Su Luo sat down on the ground opposite of him, reached out her hand to stroke his little head.

The little divine dragon tilted his little face and thought for a while. In the end, he still lifted up that cup with both claws to give to Su Luo.

“Giving this to me?” Su Luo pointed at her own nose.

“Uhm!” The little divine dragon nodded seriously.

Su Luo took that cup, looked over it carefully, up, down, left and right, but still did not find anything strange.

“Isn’t it just a cup that exudes low grade Celestial Spirit Water? Are we still lacking in Celestial Spirit Water? Is it worth treasuring this much, clinging to it so rigidly and not letting go?” Su Luo sized up that cup with doubt.

The little divine dragon’s little claw snatched away the cup in Su Luo’s hand and immediately tossed it towards the ground!

“Hey, I say, you, this child, who did you learn this bad temperament from...” Su Luo had not finished speaking, when she saw that in the midst of that white jade cup’s shattered fragments, a yellow paper was flying directly towards her.

“This is...” Once Su Luo grabbed hold of the yellow paper, she just took one glance and then stopped.

For a moment, the hand holding that piece of yellow paper trembled slightly.

“This, is, a map fragment to the Secluded Necropolis of the Gods!” Su Luo’s eyes were filled with astonishment. It was simply hard to believe.

This was actually a map fragment to the Secluded Necropolis of the Gods!!!

For a moment, Su Luo stood there rigidly. The nice surprise that filled her throat seemed to want to gush out.

Su Luo took out another piece of the map fragment from inside a secret shelf in her space.

These two fragments seemed to have a kind of imperceptible force of attraction. The two fragments flew into the air, suddenly twisting and dancing in

the wind, and finally, actually glued together tightly.

After that, the two-joined-as-one piece of paper once again flew back into Su Luo's hand.

“You, this little thing, couldn't be that you have known since long ago that this cup concealed a map fragment, right?” Su Luo looked at the little divine dragon with a complicated gaze.

The little divine dragon ran bashfully into Su Luo's embrace. His little butt turned and twisted, appearing extremely shy.

“No wonder you clung to that cup so tightly and did not let go. So actually, it turns out, you have a unique all-seeing mind, heehee.” Su Luo's rubbed his head, in a very happy mood.

Don't know for how long this white jade cup had stayed in the Jade Lake's Li family, afterwards, it was stolen by that girl, Zi Yan.

What a pity, oh, what a pity. What a pity that they all didn't know that this cup was actually not the most precious treasure. The real precious thing was the map of the Secluded Necropolis of the Gods concealed inside the cup.

The Secluded Necropolis of the Gods' map fragment was the real priceless treasure. The Celestial Spirit Water simply could not be compared on the same level with it.

It was said that the Secluded Continent was an existence that transcended the endless months and years of time. It was said that the people who came out from that place, even if they were the most ordinary people, they could exterminate any of this continent's nations as they wished with one move.

Yes, that's right, any ordinary person was able to accomplish such a thing.

It could clearly be seen how mystical an existence the Secluded Continent was.

## Chapter 824 – Celestial Spirit Cup (5)

---

It's just that back in those days, there was a war on the Secluded Continent among the strong experts. In the end, almost all of them staked it all and died together. Their corpses were buried in the Secluded Necropolis of the Gods.

Not just the corpses, but even their many weapons and the life-saving talismans that were on their bodies were all buried there.

Not even mentioning the talismans, if one could pull out a weapon and return to this continent, that person could definitely proclaim themselves as king.

Legend said that the map of the Secluded Necropolis of the Gods was divided into four parts.

And so, as chance would have it, two of the pieces were in Su Luo's hands.

The corner of Su Luo's mouth hooked up slightly and the tip of her brow pulsed.

As if remembering that day when Nangong Liuyun had mockingly said to her, I really suspect that some day, with your eyes closed, the hidden treasure map will automatically fly to in front of you.

Previously, Su Luo had thought it was a joke and merely dismissed it with a laugh.

Now... looking at the hidden treasure map that had automatically flown into her hand and joined together as one, Su Luo's smile grew increasingly splendid.

Just when Su Luo was joyfully satisfied, Zi Yan shook her body: "Hey, hey, wake up, wake up."

Su Luo could only put away her feeling of excitement and her spirit floated out of her space.

She opened her somewhat dazed eyes: “What is it?”

Zi Yan glared at her unhappily.

This girl was also a careless person. Her body had many treasures, yet she was sleeping and snoring in front of a friend she’d only known for one day, completely unguarded.

Fortunately, she wasn’t a vile person, otherwise, they would have already swung a knife at this girl’s neck and snatched away the treasure to escape without a trace.

Zi Yan reminded her about her life: “I say, you should be a little bit guarded against other people, okay? It is dangerous around the whole country. Otherwise, in the future, you won’t even know how you died.”

Su Luo laughed, nodding to state yes.

Actually, in regards to being on guard, who could be more serious than her?

It’s just that Su Luo’s gaze when looking at people was very accurate. She knew Zi Yan wasn’t that kind of greedy person of low character.

“Eh, there’s a sound.” Su Luo suddenly stood up.

A burst of fragmented sounds of footsteps came closer from afar. They were walking towards their direction.

Zi Yan nodded her head.

One merely saw her nimbly climb up to the top of a tree and hide her body. With her right hand screening off her forehead, she held the pose of gazing into the distance.

Very quickly, she came down with a ‘whoosh’ sound.

“It’s people from the Luoyu Palace Hall. They are also going towards the South-eastern Great Valley.” Zi Yan’s eyes narrowed dangerously. A trace of cold intent flashed across her pitch-black pupils.

“Luoyu Palace Hall?” Su Luo muttered to herself.

In her memories, Luoyu Palace Hall was a symbolic alternative name.

She only knew that among the one city, two palace halls, three palaces and

four sacred places, Luoyu Palace Hall, with Beichen Palace Hall, ranked as the number two palace hall.

Able to stand side by side with the Beichen family, it was clear that Luoyu Palace Hall's strength was not lacking.

However, seeing Zi Yan's expression, it seemed that she had some considerable dislike towards Luoyu Palace Hall?

Not waiting for Su Luo to ask, Zi Yan frowned: "Luoyu Palace Hall has always been in a snake and rat den with the Jade Lake's Li family, acting in collusion. How good can they be?"

"To say it even more simply, Luoyu Palace Hall's Madam Luo is Li Yaoyao's biological aunt. The Luo family and the Li family have an in-laws relationship, usually forming a group together."

Madam Luo is Li Yaoyao's biological aunt? Su Luo's impression of Madam Luo and Luoyu Palace Hall, in an instant, became bad.

Zi Yan's brows creased even more tensely: "Furthermore, looking at their route, they also seem to be going towards the South-eastern Great Valley. This time, it'll be troublesome for you."

"The South-eastern Great Valley is so big. We won't necessarily run into them, right?"

"That is not for certain. You have to know, they produce Apothecaries in the Luoyu Palace Hall, and they have also come prepared..." Zi Yan smiled happily as she looked at Su Luo.

"Then why waste time on senseless talk, let's just hurry." With a single wave of her hand, Su Luo put away all of those things.

She carried out the first form of Spirit Dance Steps and her speed immediately flew like a whirlwind.

At the start, Zi Yan was still able to smile, but after a while, her smile turned rigid at the corner of her mouth.

—

**Author's words:**

*Went out to eat food, came home and estimated that I could still count.*

*Children, don't forget to go see 《绝宠腹黑妃》《The Absolutely Pampered Two-faced Imperial Concubine》.*

# Chapter 825 – Variant Red Acacia Tree (1)

---

She suddenly discovered that Su Luo's speed had rapidly soared within such a short while.

Zi Yan didn't believe it, to increase one's speed so fully was a shock.

However, before, she had used all her strength and was able to beat Su Luo steadily. But now, she had soared to one hundred percent of her speed yet could only helplessly look on as Su Luo was up ahead by an arm's length. No matter what, she could not catch up to her!

This was simply too strange!

This was merely the effort of a meal's time, how could her speed have risen so dramatically?

If it was to say that in this two hour period, Su Luo had successfully learned the martial arts, making her speed increased dramatically, she absolutely would not believe it.

Then, there was only one explanation for this matter.

Su Luo, since the beginning, was hiding it!

Before, it wasn't because she couldn't chase and catch up to her, rather, she had deliberately slowed her speed.

Yes, it was definitely like this.

But another problem once again came tightly following this one.

On the surface, this girl seemed to be fifth rank, but in fact oh? Her speed differed very little compared to hers.

Zi Yan was immediately speechless.

In Purgatory City, her talent was also considered first class, but in this lifetime, she hadn't seen a girl that was as full of mystery as this one.

Along the way, several times, Zi Yan wanted to test her with challenging speed, but all of it ended in failure. In the end, she could only accept her fate.

Didn't know after how much time had passed, under the guidance of the paper crane, the two people finally arrived at the South-eastern Great Valley.

“Thump— —”

A loud sound echoed.

The paper crane that was leading the way fell to the ground, its whole body bursting into flames. Finally, it turned into a puff of smoke that faded away into the air.

“The final paper crane is used up.” Zi Yan carelessly shrugged her shoulders, afterwards, it would all depend on Su Luo: “From now on, it will depend on you. You ought to be able to bring me out of here.”

Originally, Zi Yan had wanted to use that paper crane to bring her out of the Dark Forest. Now, it was used to find the path for Su Luo.

“Are you sure you want me to lead the way?” Su Luo was all smiles as she raised an eyebrow.

Her only weakness was that her sense of direction was no good. If you ask her to lead the way, she highly doubted that she would walk out of this Dark Forest within ten years.

Zi Yan's face was full of astonishment as she foolishly stared at Su Luo.

Su Luo suddenly smiled: “Fine, in any case, I will take you out of here. Now, take me to find the Red Acacia seeds.”

Anyway, with Senior Brother Ice Cube here, what was she afraid of?

Su Luo thought about it and finally still let the little divine dragon out. At the same time, she murmured a few sentences in his ear.

After the Secluded Necropolis of the Gods' map's matter, Su Luo had complete confidence in the little divine dragon's treasure hunting ability.

The Red Acacia seeds...The little divine dragon dug up his encyclopedia-sized inherited memories. He searched the endless ocean of knowledge for any information on the Red Acacia Seeds.

The Dragon race had always had this saying of inherited knowledge.

Inherited knowledge, as the name implied, was the knowledge passed on from the previous generation to the next one.

After the little divine dragon had grown out of infancy, his inherited memories followed along and was awakened. Only, this child was too lazy to flip through the inherited knowledge.

Suddenly, the little divine dragon's eyes brightened.

"Awoo, awoo—" The little divine dragon raised his head and howled excitedly towards Su Luo.

Su Luo patted his little head: "Don't forget, you are the most precious little divine dragon from the Dragon race. All day long, if you are learning how to howl like a dog or learning to howl like a wolf, in the future, how can I, as your owner, face your old man that has such high expectations?"

The little divine dragon gave an 'awoo, awoo' and adorably licked Su Luo's palm, looking especially cute.

Only after this did he scatter all four limbs, and with flying speed, went deep into the jungle on the left side.

"Let's go, quickly follow." Su Luo tugged at Zi Yan who was lost in thought.

"It's not something I want to say, your family's dragon...." Before Zi Yan finished speaking, Su Luo's figure had already disappeared from the place she was standing.

"Alas." Zi Yan sighed in secret. She condensed her spirit strength, and quickly followed behind Su Luo.

## Chapter 826 – Variant Red Acacia Tree (2)

---

This Dark Forest hid the sky and covered the earth with thriving vegetation. In a blink of an eye, a person would disappear. But she was hoping Su Luo could bring her out.

Zi Yan was suspended far in the rear. She used her last inner strength but still could not catch up. For a moment, she could not help but feel somewhat discouraged.

The little divine dragon was running very fast at the front.

Fortunately, Su Luo had a spirit contract with him and could feel his position. Otherwise, she would definitely have gotten lost while following him.

When Su Luo arrived, she just so happened to see the little divine dragon stand on a weirdly-shaped tree. He was standing on tiptoe with his little butt sticking out as he picked at a fruit.

This was a tree that was as tall as a person. Its entire body was red throughout, with its branches and leaves shaped as stripes, floating and shaking in the wind, similar to a willow tree's leaves.

On its body, there were five huge fruits. Every one of them was as big as an infant's fist.

Seeing that scarlet red fruit, Su Luo's eyes turned, and a touch of fascinated radiance flashed across them.

"This... could it be the legendary Red Acacia Seeds?"

A panting Zi Yan appeared behind Su Luo.

"Heavens, this... what is this thing? Red Acacia Seeds? It doesn't look like it..." Zi Yan cried out in surprise, ran up a few steps to it and clicked her tongue in

amazement.

“You also feel that it doesn’t look like it?” Su Luo stood beside her with her gaze staring fixedly at that plump, glistening, scarlet red fruit.

“Mm, I’ve seen Red Acacia Seeds before. They’re only the size of a fingernail. How could it be so big? Simply... It’s simply too mystical!” Although Zi Yan was talking to Su Luo, her pair of eyes was still staring fixedly at that fruit tree.

Su Luo frowned slightly.

She had never seen the real Red Acacia Seeds before, having only seen them before in books.

Thus, she was somewhat uncertain about this thing.

“Hey, could it be a variant of an Acacia tree?” A miraculous light flashed in Zi Yan’s mind. Suddenly, she quivered and grabbed Su Luo’s hand.

“A variant Acacia tree?” A light flashed on in Su Luo’s mind.

A variant Acacia tree. Compared to the ones with no variations, wasn’t the value tenfold higher?

For a moment, the two people exchanged a look. Neither of them were able to say anything.

Just at this strangely tranquil moment, suddenly, the sound of the little divine dragon ‘awoo awoo’-ing rang out.

“Little foolish dragon, what’s wrong with you?” Su Luo asked impatiently.

At the start, she’d seen him sticking out his little butt to pluck that variant Red Acacia Seed. But she did not see him come down after he had plucked it for a long time.

“Awoo, awoo...” It bit me!

The little guy felt very wronged. He flattened his little mouth and there were tears in his pitch-black and limpid eyes. He looked extremely pitiful.

Unable to bear it, Su Luo looked over at his finger. As expected, she saw a smear of scarlet bloodstain.

And at this moment, the little divine dragon’s claw was still being held by that

fruit.

Could it be that this variant Red Acacia Seeds could even suck blood?

“Does the bite hurt? Then release it, we will find another way.” Su Luo said softly.

“Awoo, awoo...” It bit me and won’t let my paw go!

The little divine dragon was very innocent and also very bewildered. A pair of huge eyes wept and wanted to sob.

Seeing this scene, Su Luo and Zi Yan’s hearts all grew soft.

Although Zi Yan could not make sense of what the little divine dragon was wailing about, however, seeing his aggrieved little appearance, her heart just became unbearably soft.

“Don’t be afraid, don’t be afraid. Big sister will come save you!” Zi Yan quickly stepped forward and reached out her hand towards that huge Red Acacia Seed to remove it.

However, before she even touched the Red Acacia Seed, those willow branch-like vines on the Acacia tree suddenly whipped towards Zi Yan!

Its speed was astonishingly quick, practically in the blink of an eye!

Zi Yan’s heart was greatly alarmed and withdrew her hand with flying speed.

However, the back of her hand had still gained a scarlet stripe.

## Chapter 827 – Variant Red Acacia Tree (3)

---

It looked like she'd been whipped by a whip. It dripped with blood, so deep that the bone could be clearly seen.

Su Luo's long, shapely eyebrows knitted together and she asked with deep concern: "How is it? Are you still okay?"

With lingering fear, Zi Yan said: "This speed is simply too scary! I simply had no time to avoid it."

Able to force Zi Yan into being unable to avoid it, clearly, it could be seen how solid this Acacia tree's strength was.

Just right at this time, a burst of footsteps could be heard coming near from afar.

Faintly, there was also the sounds of conversation.

"Second Brother, it's right just up ahead. The last time, when my school came out to learn through experience, it was me who secretly discovered it." It was the voice of a girl who was joyfully satisfied.

"Uh, you've done pretty well." It was an indifferent and arrogant tone that had a trace of spoiling.

"Second Brother, do you think it really is a variant Acacia tree?"

"Not necessarily."

"If it really is a variant Acacia tree, how great would it be. Then Big Brother can be promoted to Advanced Apothecary!"

"Uh."

"To survey the entire continent, like Big Brother, at such a young age and able

to enter the ranks of Advanced Apothecary, there isn't one that even exists!"

"Grandmaster Rong Yun entered Elite Apothecary at age twenty." The male's indifferent voice held a trace of envy.

"Humph! Don't even know what sort of eyesight Grandmaster Rong Yun has. Big Brother having such good aptitude and he still doesn't want. And the result, hehe, I heard he, for lack of a better option, finally had to accept an Elementary Apothecary. Truly a loss of face!"

The male's always indifferent voice also could not hold back to sneer coldly: "If I'd lost to Yaoyao, I would have just admitted it. But, losing to such an unknown, loathsome girl, it's truly hard to swallow."

"That's right. I don't even know what kind of luck that Su Luo has to actually be able to take Big Sister Yaoyao's place. Just thinking about it makes me angry!"

The voices grew closer and closer, closer and closer...

Zi Yan silently glanced at Su Luo, silently glanced at her again, then silently glanced at her once more....

The corner of Su Luo's mouth parted slightly as she gracefully supported her forehead with her hand: "If you wish to ask if that person in their conversation, being lifted up high and able to receive the Mandate of Heaven, is me..."

Zi Yan nodded repeatedly, expressing that this was precisely what she wanted to ask.

"Then, congratulations to you. You've unexpectedly received the blessings of three lifetimes, to be together with such a lucky young woman, as you leave home to make your way in the Dark Forest." Su Luo beamed with all smiles as she looked at her.

Zi Yan slapped Su Luo's shoulder in annoyance: "Just the rough points would have been enough, but you still boasted."

Just right at this time, the people up ahead had already approached.

Luoyu Palace Hall was determined to win this time, so the experts they brought were truly a great number.

Leading them was a tall and long figured, arrogant youngster.

Dressed in a red embroidered gown, handsome facial features, a cold and firm outline. His pair of eyes was even more icily arrogant, noble and virtuous.

He would casually stand anywhere as he wished, and the temperature of the surroundings seemed like it would immediately drop to the freezing point.

At his side, was a girl in a white princess dress. Visually estimated to be fifteen or sixteen years of age.

This young lady had an oval-shaped face, skin like condensed amber, even fairer than snow. She had a pair of huge and clear eyes. She lacked a little pure kind-heartedness, but had a trace of pampered ruthlessness.

Behind them, a grandiose group of martial artists followed. Seeing their strength, it wasn't low at all.

Su Luo and Zi Yan glanced at each other and both shook their heads slightly.

This time, it would be troublesome.

That white-clothed girl saw Su Luo and immediately shouted coldly: "Who are you guys? What are you guys doing here?"

Zi Yan unhurriedly crossed her arms and glanced at her: "Luo Dieyi, such large and awe-inspiring authority."

The moment Luo Dieyi saw Zi Yan, her eyes contracted slightly.

"You... you are..." Luo Dieyi felt that the person before her was somewhat familiar, but as to who this was specifically, she couldn't say it.

"Once you get rid of the scab, you forget the pain. It seems that it really is like this." Zi Yan glanced at her leisurely.

## Chapter 828 – Variant Red Acacia Tree (4)

---

A resentful expression flashed across Luo Dieyi's face, and her finger furiously pointed at Zi Yan: "Zi Yan! It turned out to be you!"

"Your memory is not bad, looks like you still haven't forgotten me oh." Zi Yan, laughing happily, said, "What, now are you here to fight with me over territory?"

Luo Dieyi's eyes narrowed, and gave a heavy humph. She turned around and directly walked to her brother's side.

On this continent, there were ten powerful forces, the relationship among them was complicated and very tricky. Among the younger generation, there was much more interaction.

Ten years ago, when she was still five years old, she followed Father on a trip to Purgatory City.

That time was the darkest part of her history while growing up.

And the person that could touch this dark layer, naturally, was the bad Miss in front of her eyes that was smiling amiably but was vicious and merciless!

Luo Dieyi was admittedly arrogantly and despotic. But every time she recalled Zi Yan's innumerable cruel methods, just thinking about it brought about some of her lingering fear.

"Who is she?" Luo Haochen saw his always brash younger sister wilting after recognizing the opponent and couldn't help but frown.

Luo Dieyi leaned close to Luo Haochen and muttered something. Luo Haochen's good-looking swordlike eyebrows knitted tightly.

It might be assumed that Zi Yan's origin made his heart give birth to some restraining fear.

Luo Haochen thought about it, and decided on diplomacy over violence. As a result, he cupped his hand and said: “Miss Zi Yan, this Red Acacia tree was first discovered by our Luoyu Palace Hall. This is the so-called first come first served, I hope Miss Zi Yan would move back a step.”

Luo Haochen’s tone, although polite, but the meaning in his words was not at all polite.

Purgatory City’s strength was indeed tyrannical, but they still had to give a reasonable explanation right?

The corner of Zi Yan’s mouth hooked into a cold sneer: “You ask me to move back a step and I’ll move back, then wouldn’t I have lost some face? If I don’t have face, then wouldn’t that mean Purgatory City also doesn’t have any face?”

Luo Haochen’s eyes narrowed coldly.

He was usually arrogant, now, seeing him use a rarely-seen nice tone and manner to talk to someone, but the opponent was still this arrogant.

“What does Miss Zi Yan want to do?” Luo Haochen restrained his anger, arrogantly sweeping her a glance.

“One of the sentences you said is not wrong, it’s the so-called first come first served. This Red Acacia Tree, this miss had already seen two years ago, and calculated that at this time, the fruit would ripen, only then did I come to pick it. You guys arrived too late.” Zi Yan’s expression and tone carried an arrogance that came from deep within her body.

“You——” Simply to bully intolerably!

“You are saying nonsense! This Red Acacia Tree, clearly, I had discovered it first. How could it be first discovered by you?” Luo Dieyi’s face was full of resentment, and said in a towering rage.

“I discovered it earlier than you. You look here, this tree has already been marked with the sign for Purgatory City since long ago.” Zi Yan smiled happily as she pointed to the blood red skull imprint on the tree, “Where is your Luoyu Palace Hall’s sign? Swallowed by the tree?”

Luo Haochen’s expression condensed slightly.

He turned his head to look towards Luo Dieyi.

Luo Dieyi's expression flushed red, momentarily, she hesitated, unable to say anything.

Before, when she discovered this Red Acacia tree, she wanted to immediately carve her family's sign on it, but could not deal with it—

This tree was as nimble as a spirit.

She haven't even neared it, before she was sent flying by a ruthless vine. How could she carve it under such circumstances?

Also because of this, she had discovered that this Red Acacia tree had a high probability of being a variant. So, she hurried to asked Second Brother to come and help her.

Consequently, Luo Dieyi, with embarrassment, shook her head at Luo Haochen.

Luo Haochen's brows wrinkled even more tightly.

However, Luo Haochen was also not a fool, if Purgatory City had already discovered this Red Acacia Tree at an earlier time, they would have already sent people here earlier to guard it. How could they have allowed Luo Dieyi to get near it?

As a result, Luo Haochen was certain that Zi Yan was definitely lying.

However, even though he knew she was clearly lying, Luo Haochen didn't have any means to deal with her.

## Chapter 829 – Variant Red Acacia tree (5)

---

He took a few steps forward, fixed his ice-cold gaze at the sign, and suddenly, his lips curled into a stern sneer: “Purgatory City is something else, it’s been two years since they made the sign, and now it still looks as good as new.”

Being called out, Zi Yan’s face didn’t redden, nor did she gasp, saying: “Of course, this point is something Luoyu Palace Hall should learn from.”

Luo Haochen was stopped with a stifled breath held in his throat.

He heavily humphed coldly: “Don’t beat around the bush, Miss Zi Yan, how to resolve this matter, you give an account, otherwise, we can only use strength to decide.”

Luo Haochen, since the beginning, had not bothered to spare a glance at Su Luo.

In the beginning, he swept a glance at Su Luo, and discovered that she was merely an insignificant fifth rank, so he took her for Zi Yan’s attendant. Therefore, he did not directly look at her at all.

Zi Yan’s gaze and Su Luo’s eyes met and conferred.

Although they had just met, but they had a complete understanding of each other. With only a brief glance, they could understand what the other was thinking.

“What do you want to do?” In a negotiation, the first to offer a price would be in an inferior position.

Therefore, Zi Yan simply would not be the first to offer a price.

“There are five Red Acacia Seeds on this tree, we, the Luoyu Palace Hall, get three, you get two.” Luo Haochen spoke coldly.

“Ha— —” Zi Yan coldly laughed out loud.

She didn't know about anything else, but Su Luo obviously needed three seeds, if she dared to agree, Su Luo would tear her up.

“No way! We get three, you get two.” Zi Yan's expression was cold and stern.

“This also won't do, we must get three!” Luo Haochen was also not someone easy to deal with.

“Then that's to say, we won't come to an agreement?”

“Miss Zi Yan, take a step back and look at the bigger picture.”

Zi Yan gave a sneer: “You want us Purgatory City to take a step back? Luo Haochen, you have huge guts!”

“Miss Zi Yan, you cannot represent the entire Purgatory City.” Luo Haochen frowned. If it was not for fear of Purgatory City, why should he waste so much words with her?

“Red Acacia seeds are on the tree, whoever grabs it first, it would belong to them, why speak so much nonsense?!” Zi Yan said coldly.

“Great! These are your own words!” Luo Haochen's lips curled into a cold smile.

Zi Yan's words just happened to match his intentions!

Seeing how quickly he agreed, a sudden feeling of unease appeared in Zi Yan's heart. She took a furtive glance at Su Luo.

Su Luo shrugged her shoulders. Words after words, how could there be time to carefully ponder?

Since it had already reached this stage, then let's see how this turned out.

She did not believe that the Red Acacia Seed, that even the little divine dragon could not pick, could actually be picked by the people from Luoyu Palace Hall.

“Elder Brother, let me go pick them.” Luo Dieyi perked up her pure baby doll-like face. A very unwavering, determined-to-win expression flashed through her eyes.

“Okay, go.” Luo Haochen nodded his head.

Zi Yan and Su Luo looked at each other, smiles visible in the depths of their eyes.

Both the little divine dragon and Zi Yan could not pick the seeds, how could this little girl Luo Dieyi pick it? Wasn't this a joke?

However, in the next instant, Su Luo and Zi Yan's expressions changed slightly.

Because Luo Dieyi pulled out a pair of white gloves that gave off silver lights from her sleeve, and slowly put them on.

As she was putting them on, she sent a provocative glance at Zi Yan that was full of disdain.

"Golden silkworm silver threaded gloves?" Zi Yan cried out in surprise.

"Considered you are also knowledgeable." Luo Dieyi humphed coldly, and slowly walked towards the Red Acacia tree.

At that time, remorse was over Zi Yan's face as she looked at Su Luo.

"It's over, it's over, it's over.....if I lose the Red Acacia Seeds this time, will you beat me up?" Zi Yan was sullen, ashamed, and with a pitiful face, she looked at Su Luo.

Suddenly, a bad premonition appeared in Su Luo's heart.

## Chapter 830 – Variant Red Acacia Tree (6)

---

“The Golden Silkworm’s silver threaded gloves, what kind of thing is it?” Su Luo asked in a low voice.

These children of the ten powerful families, each and every one of them had wide knowledge and experience.

Zi Yan had a bitter smile as she shook her head: “Golden Silkworm’s silver threaded gloves are made from the silver silk spit out by the Golden Silkworm. You might not have heard of the Golden Silkworm, but you have definitely seen its food. “

“What is it?”

Zi Yan forced out another bitter smile: “Golden Silkworms are extremely rare, raising them cost a lot of effort, because what they eat are crystal stones. Moreover, they only eat green-colored or higher grade crystal stones.”

“...” Su Luo was speechless.

Zi Yan sighed and said: “As a result, there are very few Golden Silkworms. To get enough silk to make a pair of gloves, you need to have at least one hundred Golden Silkworms to spit out ten years’ worth of silk threads.”

“.....” Su Luo’s lip pursed.

Those were really extravagant.

Zi Yan finally reached a conclusion: “Golden Silkworm’s silver thread gloves are extremely sturdy, its defensive abilities are very strong. Even an eighth rank expert can hardly break its defense, so they are perfect when used to pick Red Acacia Seeds.”

Su Luo gaze was closely fixed on those gloves.

“Actually, that pair of Golden Silkworm’s silver thread gloves is the most suitable weapon for you.” Zi Yan said regrettably.

“Oh?” Su Luo expressed her doubt.

“Golden Silkworm’s silver thread gloves, when combined with your Great Dimensional Imprint, that would be the most exquisite match. However, it’s a pity, the Luoyu Palace Hall are usually stingy, no matter what, you won’t be able to get those gloves.”

Su Luo looked at the Golden Silkworm’s silver thread gloves, a touch of regret also flashing through her eyes.

While the two were talking, Luo Dieyi had already walked to the front of the Red Acacia tree.

Her lips curled into a proud and self-satisfied smile.

Before, she was almost killed by this overbearing tree. And now, wasn’t she still back to pick its seeds?

Luo Dieyi extended both of her hands— —

Just at this very moment, something unexpected happened!

Those branches of the Red Acacia Tree that were swaying in the wind, in a split second, tensed up and ruthlessly whipped towards Luo Dieyi.

Luo Dieyi was already prepared, she lowered her body and dodged it.

But this time, even the Gods were not on her side.

Although she had calculated correctly the Red Acacia Tree’s response, there was also the little divine dragon standing on the tree, having his fingers being gnawed on.

Normally, the little divine dragon was very obedient, but he was very protective of his food. Whoever dared to touch his treasure, he would give his life to protect it!

However, the little divine dragon was originally the size of a small ball, considering the Red Acacia Tree’s luxuriant leaves and branches, Luo Dieyi really didn’t notice him at all.

In the blink of an eye, the little divine dragon had lifted his sturdy calf.

He threw a very heavy kick towards the arrogant Luo Dieyi's breasts!

This kick to launch someone far away was something the little divine dragon had just practiced on the lousy spirit stone.

When protecting his food, his strength was definitely solid!

How could the delicate Luo Dieyi withstand it?

One could only see her body make a parabola arc and shoot back, flying far away!

Because before, when the lousy stone was kicked away, it had still chattered away, so this time, the little divine dragon had learned from it. He used all his strength for this kick and sent Luo Dieyi far, far away....

Luo Dieyi's body flew over them in mid-air, shooting all the way to the middle of a distant dark lake——

“No——” Luo Dieyi's face was full of horror.

Because she saw a frightening Spiked Alligator looking up with its bloody maw open wide like a sacrificial bowl.

It was not clear, whether it was the little divine dragon's good luck that defied nature or Luo Dieyi's conduct that provoked the great indignation of Gods.

Anyhow, Luo Dieyi was in a tragic situation.

Her body that was kicked flying was bent in the shape of a bow, and directly sat on the sharp spikes, straight in the bloody maw of the alligator.

Those sharp protruding teeth of the Spiked Alligator, with a 'whoosh' sound, directly sank into the fair skin of both of Luo Dieyi's buttocks.

# Chapter 831 – Variant Red Acacia Tree (7)

---

“AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!!!!!”

Luo Deyi was frightened, scared, afraid and also in pain. She loudly screeched, her voice loud enough to be heard all over the Dark Forest.

Su Luo and the others were close to the lake and there were no obstacles around it. So, all of them saw Luo Dieyi’s miserable experience.

Su Luo and Zi Yan’s eyes met.... Both had an extremely complicated expression in their eyes.

“Eh.....” Su Luo didn’t know what to say.

“What an intrepid little dragon....” Zi Yan nodded her head in silence.

“Only, he is still small....” Su Luo didn’t know how to explain this.

“So small and already so valiant....” Zi Yan sighed deeply.

Su Luo noticed that the more she said, the more she would make the matters worse, so she helplessly shrugged her shoulders.

Compared to the two of them of Su Luo’s party, the color of Luo Haochen’s face could be described as a black pot.

So black that even water could drip out.

He was just about to go save Luo Dieyi personally, however, at this moment, another unforeseen event took place.

Not sure what the little divine dragon had done, but the Variant Red Acacia Tree unexpectedly started swinging back and forth, as if doing the Yangge (1) dance.

Just when Su Luo couldn’t continue watching, and wanted to go take back the

little divine dragon— — Suddenly, a green light flashed by.

That Variant Red Acacia Tree suddenly pulled itself up by the roots on its four thick root stems, just like four legs. With a ‘whoosh’ sound, it directly ran forward!

Su Luo simply looked on, dumbfounded.

What was this f\*cking world? Even trees can grow four legs like an animal to run and jump about?

Su Luo felt that her view of this world had been broken and was rewritten.

“What are you doing, still staring foolishly? Quickly chase it!” Zi Yan reacted quicker, she grabbed Su Luo and flew to chase after the tree.

Su Luo finally returned to her senses and quickly accelerated to catch up.

Luo Haochen was also stunned by the scene in front of his eyes.

Originally, he had wanted to personally help Luo Dieyi, but seeing Zi Yan and Su Luo chase after the tree, he immediately changed his mind.

“Split off, two people to save the Miss!” Luo Haochen loudly instructed.

Really unlucky!

At this critical moment, Luo Dieyi, this girl, not only couldn’t help, but also dragged him behind!

He saw it clearly, when Luo Dieyi was kicked flying, that pair of Golden Silkworm’s silver threaded gloves were not on her hands.

“Damned Red Acacia Tree!” Luo Haochen cursed in his mind. Wait till he catches it, he’d burn it as firewood.

Up until now, Luo Haochen still didn’t know, it was not the tree that kicked Luo Dieyi flying, rather, it was that constantly cute little dragon.

The Red Acacia Tree ran really fast.

If Su Luo hadn’t already learned the first form of the Spirit Dance Steps, she would have been thrown off long ago.

But now, she was still steadily running in the lead.

Luo Haochen saw Su Luo's speed and was inevitably shocked!

Before, he had all along thought that Su Luo was Zi Yan's attendant, so he never thought her worthy of being looked at directly.

Now, he realized, that matters weren't like that at all.

This girl, who on the surface seemed to be no higher than fifth rank, but her speed was not slower than the seventh-ranked Zi Yan. She actually could steadily run up ahead in the lead.

How could Luo Haochen let a girl run in front of him?

He clenched his teeth and concentrated all of his spirit powers to his feet, his long legs were as fast as lightning.

However, what surprised him was that no matter how fast he was, Su Luo was constantly one step ahead of him.

This discovery simply shocked him.

Zi Yan, who was running side by side with him, noticed this and sneered: "Looks like you're just so-so, too."

"Shut up!" Luo Haochen shouted back angrily.

"If you have the ability, then run ahead, why be so fierce." Zi Yan laughed coldly, then extended her hand towards Su Luo, "Girl, carry your older sister for awhile."

Su Luo smiled knowingly, caught Zi Yan by her arm, and pulled her up to run side by side with her.

Luo Haochen, who was running behind them, nearly started to spit out blood.

*1) Yangge dance – A traditional dance in northern China where you sway your hips and wave a handkerchief the foot work is simple four cross over steps. Yes this translater (June) knows the steps... I am after all from Northern China*

## Chapter 832 – Variant Red Acacia Tree (8)

---

Su Luo was running when suddenly, her eyebrows wrinkled.

Allowing Luo Haochen to follow like this was a bit disadvantageous to her.

He still didn't know the existence of the little divine dragon right now. But once he noticed, at that time, his rage at the Red Acacia Tree would shift onto her body.

In order to avoid this absurd disaster, Su Luo started thinking of ways.

In a blink of an eye, she came up with a plan.

Dark Forest didn't have any pathways, and the Red Acacia Tree had already vanished from sight.

If it weren't for the senses from Su Luo and the little divine dragon's contract, she would have lost the tree a long time ago.

Su Luo secretly strengthened the arm she used to pull Zi Yan along with, when Zi Yan looked at her, she glanced to the right.

The two people had similar temperament, so they easily understood each other. As a result, Zi Yan immediately understood what Su Luo had in mind.

One, two, three!

On three, the two of them both darted forward to the right!

Losing the two figures before him, Luo Haochen's eyes brightened immediately, however, unconsciously, he followed after those two people's back.

But very quickly, it dawned on him.

"Where are you guys going!" Luo Haochen knit his eyebrows.

There were obviously no paths over there, why would they keep running over there?

Su Luo didn't look back, but Zi Yan did, and she beckoned with her hand towards Luo Haochen: "Going over here is a shortcut."

Luo Haochen scrunched his eyebrows even more.

Did they think he was blind? The Red Acacia Tree obviously went left, but they ran to the right side, this simply was an act that defeated their purpose.

Could it be that... they deliberately did it to muddle the waters?

"Second Young Master." All the experts following Luo Haochen stopped, they looked at him, waiting for his decision.

Luo Haochen's eyes narrowed slightly, his hand gesturing forward: "Go!"

From beginning to end, he felt that Su Luo and Zi Yan were deliberately muddling the waters.

Therefore, the only thing he believed in was his own eyes.

Then, what were the real facts?

Su Luo and the little divine dragon could sense each other, and little divine dragon was now hanging onto the Red Acacia Tree. From this, it proved, that the path Su Luo took was the correct one.

It's a pity just like this, Luo Haochen got separated.

Now, speaking of the little divine dragon.

Along the way, the mad Red Acacia Tree had wanted to throw the little divine dragon away.

But the little divine dragon was like a sticky caramelized sweet, his four little claws hanging on to the branches, holding on tightly. There was no way it could shake off the little divine dragon.

The Red Acacia Tree was enraged half to death, and tried to use its willow-like twigs to bind up the little divine dragon.

Because it was the most proud of its twigs' attack.

However, before it could finish tying up the little divine dragon, on one end, he had bitten off the branch at the other end.

Ultimately, the Red Acacia Tree had no better option!

The tree decisively gave up since the jar had already broken before being dropped, without looking back, it ran towards the place it thought was the safest.

The little divine dragon noticed that the tree was resigned to its fate and not harassing him anymore. He stuck his little red tongue out, a little embarrassed.

Afterwards, he secretly pulled something out from his chest pocket.

Golden Silkworm's silver threaded gloves.

Before, Luo Dieyi had tried to take the Red Acacia Seeds from the Red Acacia Tree by wearing these gloves.

A pity, the tragic girl got kicked away by the little divine dragon before she could pick it.

However, when the little divine dragon was kicking her away, he was still very rational. He had secretly peeled these Golden Silkworm's silver threaded gloves off of her hands.

The little divine dragon slid his claw into the glove out of curiosity.

But, these gloves were made for human hands, with regards to him, it was like a loose skirt around his claw.

The little divine dragon twisted this way and that way, but couldn't find any way to put them on.

The Red Acacia Tree was running and running... didn't know for how long it ran.

Finally, a pitch-black cave appeared up ahead.

The Red Acacia Tree didn't even have to think and directly ran inside.

As soon as it entered, the little divine dragon couldn't help but shiver.

The Red Acacia Tree continued to run forward... finally stopping at a place where it could hide in the cave. However, it didn't know, that the little divine

dragon had already stretched out his evil claws....

## Chapter 833 – Variant Red Acacia Tree (9)

---

There were no less than several tens of paths in the cave, all leading to different places.

From the Red Acacia Tree's perspective, those humankind won't find it here, for sure.

However, what the Red Acacia Tree didn't know was that the foolish little dragon hanging on it was the best guiding lamp.

Having shaken off Luo Haochen, Su Luo and Zi Yan exchanged a glance and laughed.

"Luo Haochen this fool, ha ha ha, I'm laughing to death."

"Yeah, can't recognize good intentions." Su Luo laughed and followed with this sentence.

Zi Yan had called out to him to come, but he assumed that they were deliberately misleading him, really an idiot.

"This is the right way, right?" Zi Yan added this sentence to ask.

"Rest assured, as long as the distance is not too far, the little divine dragon and I can sense each other." Su Luo guaranteed.

Very quickly, Su Luo brought Zi Yan to arrive at the front of the cave, "Heavens, your family's little dragon couldn't have run inside here, right?" Zi Yan, seeing the pitch-black cave, had a face full of surprise.

"Why?" Su Luo suddenly got a bad premonition.

"This place... see that vertical stone tablet? This is one of the six forbidden areas for people in the Dark Forest." Zi Yan swallowed thickly.

“What?” Su Luo’s heart was suddenly alarmed.

That Red Acacia Tree kept running and ran all the way into a forbidden area?

“What now?” Zi Yan spread out her hands.

Su Luo frowned.

She had a rare connection with the little divine dragon that’s hard to find, but they couldn’t communicate directly. If she didn’t go in, she had no way of knowing whether the little divine dragon was in danger or not.

“You stay here, I’ll go in.” Su Luo firmly instructed.

“Since we’re friends, naturally, we’ll advance and retreat together. I’ll go in with you, it’s good to have somebody covering your back.” Zi Yan said with a calm expression.

Noticing the corner of Su Luo’s eyes raise slightly, Zi Yan hurriedly explained: “I’m not returning any favors, you should be clear about that!”

Su Luo realized that Zi Yan, this girl, especially feared owing people a favor.

She nodded her head: “Okay, let’s go.”

Although they were chatting and laughing, they both had already become guarded, and entered in a state of alertness.

One person in the front, and one in the back.

They cautiously entered deeper into the cave, step by step.

Because of the connection between Su Luo and the little divine dragon, so every time she chose, it was precisely the correct path to take in this labyrinth-like cave.

After walking about two hours, a dim light appeared up ahead.

“Awoo awoo——” The little divine dragon felt Su Luo’s presence and greeted her from the top of the tree where he sat.

Su Luo walked closer, when she noticed the Red Acacia Tree, she couldn’t help but be a little surprised.

The Red Acacia Tree now seemed to have wilted completely.

The former lush leaves, now, were sparse and slack, the few that were left were utterly dilapidated.

Formerly, it had a daring and energetic spirit, but now, it hung its head, looking crestfallen and dejected.

The corner of Su Luo's mouth pursed slightly and asked the little divine dragon: "What did you do to it?"

How could it look so brutally mistreated?

"Awoo awoo...." It bullied me!

The little divine dragon ran into Su Luo's embrace, complaining non-stop.

Su Luo was speechless.

In the end, who bullied who?

"Eh, where are the Red Acadia Seeds?" Zi Yan circled that withering Acadia Tree, sizing it up from top to bottom, and discovered that the most important Red Acadia Seeds were gone.

There was a pair of gloves hanging on top of the little divine dragon's head.

Because the gloves' string was too long, he had seriously wrapped it around his neck a few times, looking presentable.

And those gloves, the little divine dragon had used them as bags.

The little divine dragon earnestly opened these glove bags, took out one seed and handed it to Su Luo.

## Chapter 834 – Variant Red Acacia tree (10)

---

Then, he took out another one.

Yet another one.

Afterwards, he closed the sack at once, indicating that the matter was over.

Su Luo looked at him faintly: “What about the rest?”

Who would have thought, the little divine dragon’s two claws would cover the other glove bag on the side. His face was guarded as he looked at Su Luo.

Looking at Su Luo until she directly patted his head: “Miser.”

Zi Yan’s pair of eyes was bright like the stars, she looked at the little divine dragon with matchless admiration: “What an adorable little dragon.”

While Zi Yan watched admiringly, she also reached out her hand to scratch the softest spot under the little divine dragon’s chin.

This little thing had acted as a dog for too long and had gained a few habits of a dog. He liked it when other people scratched under his chin.

“Where did you get it from?” Zi Yan curiously asked.

“At that time, he voluntarily stuck to me. No matter how I shooed him away, he wouldn’t go.” In all honesty, what Su Luo said were all truthful.

However, Zi Yan did not believe it at all.

She unhappily rolled her eyes at Su Luo: “You just go ahead and keep fabricating it. An arrogant, noble and virtuous member of the dragon race would lose money instead of being paid? And no matter what, you still couldn’t shoo it away?”

Su Luo pointed at the little divine dragon: “Would an arrogant, noble and

virtuous member of the dragon race let you play with it like you're playing with a puppy?" Su Luo indicated at Zi Yan's action.

"Eh... Sorry, sorry." Zi Yan only then managed to return to her senses, her heart couldn't help but jump in fright.

Oh, heavens. Just now, she actually did such an offensive thing to the revered little divine dragon.

The little divine dragon scratched his head and stared at Zi Yan in puzzlement.

Su Luo let out a 'pffttt' laughing sound.

Just at this time, out of the corner of her eye, Su Luo suddenly glimpsed the Red Acacia Tree stealthily trying to slip away.

Originally, since she had already obtained the Red Acacia Seeds, so, this Acacia Tree, to her, was already of no use.

But, this was a Variant Acacia Tree, moreover, it was nimble and sharp-witted. Its speed was even faster than hers, this caused her to develop other kinds of thoughts.

"Chase!" Seeing that it wanted to run, Su Luo immediately dodged and rushed forward.

The little divine dragon took a single leap, shooting forward. Very quickly, it flew onto the Red Acacia Tree.

One could only see him bite down, and the Red Acacia Tree very helplessly stayed in place.

The little divine dragon pulled a fine, long branch and carried it on his shoulder, just like an old farmer hefting a plow. He pulled the Red Acacia Tree, unhurriedly walking back.

This little thing... The corner of Su Luo's mouth pursed slightly.

Normally, he was adorable and a spoiled ornament of a spirit pet. During times of battle, he was an extraordinarily difficult-to-deal-with fighting spirit pet. Simply made other people extremely envious.

Zi Yan was also not without some envy: "Truly an omnipotent spirit pet... I've

decided, I also want to find a dragon!”

Su Luo picked up the little divine dragon to carry in her arms, then unhurriedly strolled over to the front of the Red Acacia Tree.

She narrowed her eyes dangerously, the corner of her mouth unhurriedly hooking up: “Right now, I’ll give you the opportunity to pick from two choices. One, be burned and then turn into ash.”

Su Luo offered up a crimson fireball, the light of the flame illuminating the inner room like it was daytime.

The originally aloof Red Acacia Tree saw the color of that fireball, and couldn’t help but to curl up, shivering.

“The second choice is to be my plant spirit pet.” Su Luo’s eyes were electric, staring straight at the Red Acacia Tree, “Pick one out of the two.”

“If you choose the first one, then sway one willow branch; choose the second one, then sway two branches.” Su Luo stared at it icily.

It was rare to encounter a variant plant, if she just released it like that, then it would truly be a pity.

She remembered that Li Yaoyao also had a plant spirit pet.

At that time, she had been bundled up by it and hung in the air. She was also nearly whipped and disfigured by it.

Su Luo had always remembered this hatred and wanted to try to give her a taste of her own medicine.

The Red Acacia Tree hesitated for quite a while and ultimately, swayed two willow branches.

Su Luo gently stroked the willow branches and said, beaming with all smiles: “Don’t feel disheartened. If you want to know, this is the most correct decision you’ve ever made in your life.”

# Chapter 835 – Diamond Ape King (1)

---

After hearing what Su Luo said, the Red Acacia Tree became even more dejected.

To think that it, so majestic with the essence of a millennium old tree, would actually be taken in as a plant spirit pet by a lowly fifth rank. This was simply too humiliating!

The Red Acacia Tree drooped its head, its willow branches nearly hanging down to the ground.

Su Luo patted its head in annoyance and casually placed it into her space.

Who knew that when the originally disappointed Acacia Tree arrived in her space, immediately, its entire body burst out with green light. In a flash, it had been restored, with many branches and luxurious leaves.

Its originally miserable appearance from being maltreated by the little divine dragon immediately changed to look completely new.

“Yi yi yah yah!” The Red Acacia Tree didn’t know how to speak, but that cheerful, lively twisting movement of the willow branches was, without exception, showing its excited mood.

Seeing the endlessly happy Red Acacia Tree inside her space, the corner of Su Luo’s mouth hooked into a slight smile.

There was no one who could resist the lure of that rich spirit force inside her space.

Even though the Red Acacia tree belonged to the plant system, its requirements for air and soil were even more extreme. To it, the environment inside her space was like paradise.

However, just when it was jubilant and itching to immediately take root, at the same time, the heartless Su Luo tossed it out from her space.

Discovering that it had returned back to its original environment, the Red Acacia Tree was immediately very unhappy. It twisted its willow branches in protest to Su Luo.

“Yi yi yah yah!” Its countless number of willow branches revolved around Su Luo, flying fast in a dance around her, incessantly trying to curry favor with her.

But Su Luo only crossed her arms and proudly turned her head away.

Wasn't it looking down upon her, this master? Didn't it only agree reluctantly? Humph, humph. Precisely so, she refused to acknowledge it.

“Yi yi yah yah yi yi yah yah!!!” Seeing Su Luo refuse to acknowledge it, being given the cold shoulder, this plant spirit pet's heart was truly worried.

Under this anxiety, it raised a willow branch and directly whipped towards Su Luo's finger!

Before Su Luo had time to even open her eyes, she saw a drop of scarlet blood float out from her finger and fall onto the Red Acacia Tree's roots.

Just at this time, a sparkling and translucent green radiance appeared between Su Luo and the Red Acacia Tree.

The green light sparkled with a rich spirit force.

Very quickly, a lot of information regarding the Acacia Tree suddenly filled Su Luo's mind.

“Yi yi yah yah!” Want to go back, want to go back, want to go back!

The Red Acacia Tree rolled about, acting cutely and shamelessly towards Su Luo.

Su Luo helplessly supported her forehead with her hand. She had a premonition that this plant spirit pet that she took in was definitely the same as those two from before – an exotic marvel.

“Fine, but after you enter, you are not allowed to stir up trouble.” Su Luo stiffened her face to instruct it.

If she wasn't a bit more strict, she was worried that after this thing went in, it would stir up everything and make her space into a complete mess.

Originally, Little Sky and the foolish little dragon were already quarrelling everyday. Then letting this one in, heaven only knows what would happen.

The Red Acacia tree hurriedly nodded, guaranteeing that it would certainly be well-behaved.

Only then did Su Luo wave her hand and return it back into her space.

Once it entered her space, the Red Acacia Tree was like a fish in water, endlessly excited.

From beginning to end, Zi Yan did not speak. She had her mouth open wide all along, foolishly watching this scene before her.

Only until after Su Luo returned the Red Acacia Tree back into her space again, did she wake up with a start.

"This also works?" Zi Yan was so astonished, she nearly bit her own tongue.

"Why won't it work? Is it very strange?" Su Luo looked at her blankly.

Could it be that everyone didn't subdue a plant spirit pet in this manner?

"Is it very strange?" Zi Yan bit down on her back molar and stared at Su Luo. She said, stressing each word, "Of course, it's very strange. How can it not be strange!"

"How is it strange?" Su Luo forced a smile as she rubbed her nose.

Zi Yan asked: "Are you an Apothecary?"

Su Luo nodded her head blankly.

Zi Yan's expression shone as she asked: "Then, you're definitely a wood and fire dual system?"

Su Luo nodded her head once more.

## Chapter 836 – Diamond Ape King (2)

---

Zi Yan could not help but glare: “You are actually a fire and wood dual system, then how can you not know that the wood system’s plant must be raised from when it is young ah. Raised from when it is just a seed!!!”

Zi Yan’s whole body trembled with agitation: “But you? You were able to force a millennium old Red Acacia Tree into submission! Also, it was with the counterpart crying, shouting, kneeling and begging you to accept it! This f\*cking forces people to be way too jealous, really makes a person fall apart! Don’t stop me, I need to hit my head against a wall!”

Su Luo: “.....”

She forced a smile and touched her nose, “As to this... maybe because my moral character is rather good?”

“Good your damn little sister, apart from you, who else has such bad moral character and a two-faced heart?” Zi Yan bluntly retorted.

Su Luo spread out her hands: “Lucky people can’t be blocked, you’ll just have to be envious, jealous, and hate it. I can understand.”

Zi Yan forehead tightened.

She was just about to say a couple of sarcastic sentences to Su Luo, but Su Luo raised her hand to stop her.

“What, won’t even let me vent some words from jealousy?” Zi Yan rolled her eyes.

Su Luo made a gesture to be quiet: “Did you hear something?”

Zi Yan, affected by Su Luo’s sudden seriousness, immediately returned to her senses.

This was one of the six forbidden areas in the Dark Forest ah!

Zi Yan held her breath with rapt attention, and sure enough, she heard a strange repetitive sound.

“Zzzz—snore—Zzzz—”

Su Luo looked all around, sure enough, in the neighboring cave, a long tail was exposed.

Su Luo motioned Zi Yan to stay quiet with a hand gesture. Afterwards, they both tiptoed silently closer, their head following the corner to turn out to explore.

With this one look, it nearly made both of them feel dizzy.

What was this thing?

This was a magical beast.

A magical beast that was golden-coloured from head to toe, emitting a strong fiendish aura.

Its shape somewhat resembled a monkey, but its entire body was longer than ten meters. At the top, hung two heads.

At this moment, it laid on its back, facing up with a rising and falling belly, obviously, it was asleep.

“Diamond Ape King!” Zi Yan cried out in surprise, then quickly covered her own mouth, only leaving behind a pair of visibly shocked eyes.

Oh heavens! How could it be the Diamond Ape King? How could her luck be this bad? Momentarily, Zi Yan was on the verge of tears!

“Diamond Ape King?” Su Luo lowered her voice and asked in a whisper.

“You have never heard of the Diamond Ape King? Did you come to the Dark Forest without doing your homework?” Zi Yan speechlessly stared at Su Luo.

“I haven’t been cultivating for that long, besides, most of my time was placed on refining medicine, how can I know this stuff? Since you know, quickly tell me.” Su Luo urged Zi Yan.

Zi Yan waved her hands: “Okay, okay, I’ll tell you, Diamond Apes are a type of

variant ape, its body can grow over ten meters, also, the one with two heads is the king of Diamond Apes!”

“Is it strong?” Su Luo asked with a frown.

“Nonsense, the Diamond Ape is at least an eighth rank, but this is their king, what do you think?” While speaking, Zi Yan was also retreating, “Hey, I’m telling you not to get close, let’s hurry and withdraw while it’s still sleeping. If it wakes up, we’re both done for.”

Su Luo could hear from Zi Yan’s words and tone, that the Diamond Ape King was extremely powerful, not something they could deal with right now.

Su Luo’s heart was slightly alarmed.

That’s also right, such a strong Diamond Ape King was not something they could afford to offend. With this in mind, she carried the little divine dragon and retreated out.

However, sometimes, Su Luo’s luck was sincerely bad.

Just when the two of them had tiptoed back about ten steps, suddenly, the crisp sounds of footsteps could be heard coming from outside of the entrance.

## Chapter 837 – Diamond Ape King (3)

---

Su Luo and Zi Yan exchanged a glance, shock flashing through their eyes.

Not good!

At this time, there were other people that would come, and it seemed there was a large number of people. The Diamond Ape King would definitely be woken up by the noise!

Su Luo and Zi Yan exchanged a mutual glance, both understanding each other's thoughts. Run, run without delay, as long as they outran these dozen or so people, they'd be safe.

However, before they could launch out, Luo Haochen and Luo Dieyi had led a group of people, and charged in majestically.

As soon as Luo Dieyi saw Su Luo and Zi Yan's sneaky appearance, immediately, her anger rose up and she started to spew insults.

It was Su Luo! Luo Dieyi recognized her immediately from before!

"You guys still want to run! I order you to stop! Hand over the Red Acacia Tree!"

Luo Dieyi, in the midst of a violent rage, her voice was as loud as a thunderstorm.

Now, both Su Luo and Zi Yan's eyebrows knotted tightly.

"Shut up! Don't shout!" Su Luo said in low voice as she glared at Luo Dieyi angrily.

Actually, just when Luo Dieyi was shouting, Zi Yan flew towards Luo Dieyi and attempted to seal her mouth.

But Luo Haochen was next to Luo Dieyi, so he directly stopped Zi Yan's attempt.

Accordingly, Su Luo, who had a mutual understanding with Zi Yan, immediately went towards Luo Dieyi. But who could've known that two experts would burst out from Luo Dieyi's side, immediately stopping Su Luo.

Therefore, Luo Dieyi safely finished her sentence of insults.

Luo Dieyi thought Su Luo and Zi Yan wanted to kill her, she raised her voice even higher: "You two will soon..."

"If you don't want to die, then shut up!" Su Luo glared at her and said in a stern voice.

Su Luo's voice was not loud, but it had an astonishingly imposing manner, full of deterrence strength, immediately scaring Luo Dieyi to a stop.

"Second older brother, she yelled at me, she actually shouted at me! Quickly help me take revenge!" Luo Dieyi immediately complained to Luo Haochen.

This idiotic Luo Dieyi now becoming aggressive, the more Su Luo told her to shut up, the louder her voice got.

"Idiot! The Diamond Ape King is inside, sleeping, if you wake him up, you just wait and become his lunch!" Su Luo looked at her as if looking at an idiot, very fiercely glaring at Luo Dieyi.

"Diamond Ape King?" Luo Haochen's eyes narrowed dangerously, staring fixedly at Su Luo, "Are you telling the truth?"

"Absolutely the truth, more real than the purest gold!" Su Luo said in a low voice that was full of an imposing manner, "Anyway there's only two of us, but a bunch of you guys. If it wanted to eat, it would eat you guys first!"

"You're bluffing!" Before Luo Haochen could react, Luo Dieyi had swept Su Luo a disdainful glance, "Where is the Diamond Ape King? Where? Ask it to come out, I guarantee I will kill it!"

Su Luo pointed to a place inside.

Luo Dieyi just laughed coldly at Su Luo: "Okay, I'll go inside and have a look, if there is no Diamond Ape King, you will hand over the Variant Acadia Tree to

me!”

For Su Luo, the most important thing was to run out from this cave. Get as far away from this ticking time bomb of a Diamond Ape King.

Since Luo Dieyi expressed that she would approach the Diamond Ape King, just so happened to attract its hostility, Su Luo’s heart was happy to do so. She and Zi Yan exchanged glances with a hint of a sly smile flashing through their eyes.

Just when the Luo family’s people went into the inner room, Su Luo and Zi Yan turned around and were about to run away.

Because they knew very well, when these dozen or so people from Luo family were added up, they still were not enough for the Diamond Ape King to step on. So, it’s more important to run away.

However, though Su Luo and Zi Yan wanted to run, but the ten or so experts behind Luo Dieyi blocked their path.

“You two Misses should wait, without the young Master’s and Miss’s orders, you people are not allowed to leave.”

## Chapter 838 – Diamond Ape King (4)

---

That tall and strong person with an ice-cold gaze stared fixedly at Su Luo and Zi Yan.

Su Luo had just wanted to make a move, but found that the Luo family's group of people had turned their heads back... Su Luo waved the hand she had lifted at them, with a face full of smiles, expressing her greetings to them.

Zi Yan: "..."

Luo Dieyi and Luo Haochen, the two siblings, were just going towards the inside of the cave. They were both curious about Su Luo's words.

Just at this moment, Luo Haochen was listening with rapt attention, and discovered that there were no sounds at all.

Luo Dieyi coldly laughed: "Diamond Ape King has such a huge body, if it was sleeping, it definitely would snore. Even the books also described it like this, but now, we can't hear any sounds. So this is sufficient to prove that Su Luo is lying. She is trying to trick us! Brother, let's go and quickly take the Red Acacia Tree back!"

Luo Haochen also didn't hear the Diamond Ape King's snores either. However, he was a more careful person. At this time, he had a bad unsettled feeling in his heart.

"Brother——" Luo Dieyi wanted to go back.

Luo Haochen said: "Since we're here, let's walk this path till the end. Otherwise, how will you speak with Su Luo?"

"That's right, then let's walk this path till the end. In any case, there's only ten steps left, anyway." Luo Dieyi's face was full of smiles.

However, at this moment, Su Luo was also listening with rapt attention.

Gone? The sound of the Diamond Ape King's snores was gone? What does this mean? It means it was already awake!

Su Luo's heart immediately skipped a beat.

Momentarily, Su Luo only felt her hair stand on ends and felt her soul floating away.

However, Luo Dieyi, that simpleton, still kept ranting on and complaining. Those foolish people under Luo Haochen were still threatening towards Su Luo and Zi Yan.

Just at this time, a powerful threat appeared at the cave's entrance.

"Ah... What is that?" Luo Dieyi screeched from behind Luo Haochen.

"This is.... Diamond Ape King?" Luo Haochen's voice had a thread of trembling.

Heavens, oh heavens.... Appearing before them, was unexpectedly a real Diamond Ape King.... Su Luo wasn't trying to trick them!

The Diamond Ape King's huge body stood at the entrance of the cave, its whole body covered in scales. The scales sparkled like diamond, radiating a formidable and icy aura.

That pair of silver eyes was cold and detached, as it ruthlessly looked at this group of foolish humankind who dared to disturb its sleep.

Everything was absolute deathly stillness.

Both of Luo Dieyi's legs trembled, barely able to stand, her entire person went limp in her brother's arms.

Luo Haochen wasn't any better off, he only felt his brain going blank.

Normally, if it was only one Diamond Ape, then he could deal with it. However, this was the Diamond Ape King, the king of kings!

That enormous pressure... the few of them present had absolutely no way of withstanding it. Besides being eaten, they were given no other option!

Having realized this point, Luo Haochen's face paled. His forehead was covered with perspiration.

“Go!” Luo Haochen wasn’t stupid, he grabbed Luo Dieyi, turned around, and was about to run.

However, before he could run out, he saw the Diamond Ape King smash its fist down.

“Crash——”

That huge entrance was immediately blocked by an enormous pile of fallen stones the size of a mountain, blocking off their escape route.

Fortunately, Luo Haochen was talented and agile, and he narrowly dodged the disaster. Otherwise, he and his sister would have been buried alive under these rocks.

The Diamond Ape King’s apathetic gaze was dark and fierce. He stared at them ruthlessly.

“Bro-bro-brother.... What, what should we do? Dieyi is afraid....” Luo Dieyi grabbed onto Luo Haochen’s arm tightly, so tight that even if she died, she wouldn’t let go.

Luo Dieyi was very regretful! How could she... how could she have voluntarily run in front of the Diamond Ape King to court death?

## Chapter 839 – Diamond Ape King (5)

---

If only time could flow backwards, how great would it be.

If there was medicine to cure regret in this world, Luo Dieyi really wanted to buy half a kilogram!

She opened her mouth like this, momentarily attracting the Diamond Ape King's attention.

Before, it was Luo Dieyi's voice that had woken up the Diamond Ape King from its sleep.

Therefore, the Diamond Ape King remembered this voice very well.

Immediately, its cold and detached gaze shot towards Luo Dieyi!

“Ahhh!!!!” Having received the ruthless and vengeful stare from the Diamond Ape King, Luo Dieyi's entire body didn't feel good! She covered her head, her entire body thrusting about like a madman as she loudly shouted!

“Thump, thump, thump——” Diamond Ape King took a stride marching its enormous body towards Luo Dieyi.

Its pair of thick legs wasn't fast, but every step it took made a violent hitting sound.

Every step ruthlessly lashed into the deepest part of everyone's hearts.

Ba-thump, ba-thump——

Everyone could hear their own heart beating violently.

Even Su Luo and Zi Yan were no exception.

At this moment, Su Luo and Zi Yan both stood, pressed to the wall. They held their breaths with rapt attention, their hearts pounding violently.

The Diamond Ape King walked towards Luo Dieyi step by step, actually exposing an opening to the inside of the cave.

The path behind had been sealed, they only had one way, and that was to go forward.

Su Luo and Zi Yan exchanged a look, and uniformly, they secretly nodded their heads towards each other.

And now, along with the Diamond Ape King drawing near, Luo Dieyi was so scared that her face was drained of all color, her whole body trembling.

She could feel the Diamond Ape King's murderous aura.

"Diamond Ape King's anger is strongest when he wakes up, Luo Dieyi is finished." Zi Yan's tone was like a faint thread, in a very low voice, she said, "Once the Diamond Ape King's vicious temperament is stirred up, all the people present here would die..."

Su Luo: "..."

Just when the Diamond Ape King was about three meter's distance away from Luo Dieyi....

Something unexpected suddenly happened at this moment!

One could only see Luo Haochen reach out his hand in a strange manner, and with one move, he pulled the family's bodyguard that was behind him and fiercely tossed him towards the Diamond Ape King.

The Diamond Ape King became enraged!

Its hand rose and tore the so-called expert into shreds, immediately, his internal organs were dropped on the floor, drenching the ground with blood.

And this action further aroused the Diamond Ape King's murderous instincts!

Su Luo and Zi Yan glanced at each other, the two people's figure were like electricity as they shot towards the only cave exit.

And when Luo Haochen tossed the person towards the Diamond Ape King, he had already pulled Luo Dieyi away earlier. The pair of figures, at the same time and with very quick speed, rushed towards that cave opening.

Run, run, run!

Four people ran forward at full speed.

Those Luo family's bodyguards weren't stupid either, once they saw that the situation wasn't good, they also ran headlong towards that pitch-black cave entrance.

No matter what kind of path lay ahead, first run away, then see!

In a split second, the Diamond Ape King realized that everyone had run away until the place was empty.

A bloodthirsty cold expression flashed through its eyes.

Stupid human race!

Dared to wake it up!

And still dared to run!

Turning around, the Diamond Ape King's enormous body also moved towards the only cave mouth to give chase!

“Boom boom boom—— “

Every step of the Diamond Ape King was very heavy, nearly forcing the ground to collapse.

It roared angrily, the sound of its footsteps was deafening, like a tsunami containing endless power!

Although its body was heavy, it wasn't slow. It was faster than Su Luo and the others.

“Boom boom boom——“

The sound of the footsteps was getting closer and closer.

Su Luo and Zi Yan kept looking back while running, and watched that Diamond Ape King pursue closely, not letting go, and getting closer and closer.

Both of their faces changed on the spot.

They ran with flying speed, steadily running ahead of Luo Haochen.

Even though they ran ahead of Luo Haochen and the others, Su Luo also didn't

have much sense of security. Because— —

## Chapter 840 – Diamond Ape King (6)

---

Because no one knew what was at the cave's end.

Ultimately, if the path led to a dead end, then being stuck inside this narrowed cave, everyone would die.

Luo Haochen took out a white porcelain bottle from his sleeves, and split one with Luo Dieyi.

Luo Dieyi quickly swallowed it.

Afterwards, the two people's speed increased rapidly, almost faster than Su Luo and Zi Yan.

Luo Dieyi tauntingly provoked Su Luo: "Want to catch up to us, dream on!"

Zi Yan derided with a sneer: "Isn't it merely an Advanced Spirit Restoration Pill? Do you think we don't have it?"

"Pfft——" Luo Dieyi shook that bottle, "We have a whole bottle, how about you two?"

Su Luo was suddenly speechless.

This stupid girl, even now, she was still comparing this?

Su Luo simply flipped one of her hands, suddenly, two bottles of Spirit Restoration Pills appeared in her palm. She tossed one bottle to Zi Yan: "Catch!"

Zi Yan smiled happily, after catching the bottle, she grabbed a handful and tossed it into her mouth.

"You guys!!!" Luo Dieyi's face was full of rage and one breath was stifled in her chest that wouldn't go up nor down.

Zi Yan cast her a provoking glance: "We just need to run faster than you guys. Once you guys feed the Diamond Ape King until his stomach is full, then we will

be safe. Ha ha ha.”

After hearing those words, Luo Dieyi was so enraged that she gave off smoke.

“Your Spirit Restoration Pills are fakes!” Normal people would never grab a handful at a time, okay? Even one pill would be divided into pieces to be eaten several times.

Zi Yan very generously tossed a pill to Luo Dieyi: “Whether it’s fake or not, you can examine it yourself.”

Luo Dieyi, at one glance, could see that this Advanced Spirit Restoration Pill was clearly better than the ones she had!

“Brother....” This time, the hope of using Zi Yan and Su Luo as sacrificial victims had fallen through.

“Shut up, quickly run!” Luo Haochen was itching to abandon this younger sister who seemed to invite disaster.

Obviously, Zi Yan and Su Luo had already warned them, but this girl still spoke so loudly to the extent of waking up the Diamond Ape King, thus resulting in them being chased to be killed.

Luo Dieyi was angrily rebuked, and her eyes filled with tears. She felt that she had been extremely wronged.

If this was a normal day, naturally, there would be a countless number of people around, pampering and coaxing her. But now, who had the time to bother with her?

Behind them, the Diamond Ape King’s mouth was as thick as a sausage, curved into an ice-cold smile. Its eyes burst out with an scathing murderous aura.

Seeing the humankind ahead speeding up, rage shot out of the Diamond King Ape’s eyes.

“BOOM——”

From behind, came bursts of sounds.

A bright light suddenly flashed on in the Diamond Ape King’s idiotic mind.

Its finger stabbed forward.

Immediately, the ceiling of the cave burst out with loud crashing sounds. Piece after piece of rocks that were as tall as a person started to fall down non-stop.

The rocks continuously fell down, creating a lot of trouble for Su Luo and Zi Yan who were fleeing.

“Careful!” Seeing a huge piece of rock was about to smash onto Zi Yan’s head, Su Luo instinctively pulled on Zi Yan’s hand.

After just barely avoiding the boulder-sized rock, Zi Yan, with lingering fear, patted her chest, “That was close!”

Su Luo pulled Zi Yan close to her, and launched her Nothingness of Space that could only accommodate two people.

Originally, Luo Dieyi was running at Su Luo and Zi Yan’s back.

Because Nothingness of Space was colorless and transparent, other people simply could not see it.

Therefore, when Luo Dieyi saw a huge rock dropping down vertically towards Zi Yan and Su Luo’s head, and it seemed as if they completely didn’t sense it— — At this moment, Luo Dieyi was simply elated, her eyes and brows were curved, so happy that she almost sang a song.

“Zi Yan, go die, go die. I order you to go die!!!” Luo Dieyi sang this madly with excitement in her heart, and even waved her fist in a cheering gesture.

However— —

## Chapter 841 – Diamond Ape King (7)

---

However, what made her eyes go blank from looking was— —

When that huge rock was about to drop down on their head!

However, when it was about ten centimeters from Zi Yan and Su Luo's head, that huge rock fu\*cking stopped!

As if something had separated it from them.

Not only this, but that rock seemed to have received a severe attack, one piece was cracked into numerous pieces, and smashed towards Luo Dieyi who was behind them!

Because Luo Dieyi was watching with so much excitement, she forgot to defend. As a result, her delicate-as-jade face got scratched by the rock fragments flying by.

“Ouch— —”

A soft sound echoed, with debris flying by, sprinkling a mist of blood. And Luo Dieyi's delicate face suddenly had more than a huge area full of deep scars.

“Brother....” The changes in this matter happened too quickly and were too great, Luo Dieyi simply didn't have the time to react. She unconsciously started to cry and look for her brother.

At this point, Luo Haochen's heart was very irritated.

The constantly falling rocks had already made him pale, but now, his younger sister kept crying and complaining to him.

Luo Haochen angrily roared at Luo Dieyi: “Shut up! Otherwise, I will leave you behind!”

While speaking, a huge boulder fell down from the sky!

Luo Haochen pulled at Luo Dieyi and they quickly sprang forward.

They dangerously escaped the attack of that boulder.

It wasn't the first time that Zi Yan had entered the Nothingness of Space.

But the first time, she was pressed under Su Luo's body, so she couldn't feel anything.

This time.

Zi Yan had her eyes opened wide in wonder. Her pair of eyes was sparkling and shining: "Isn't this too amazing, right?"

Compared to Luo family's desperate struggles, the two of them seemed to be simply taking a leisurely stroll, very leisurely ah.

Luo Haochen was also not blind, on the contrary, his senses were very perceptive.

Seeing how Zi Yan and Su Luo treated those falling rocks as if they were nothing, although he couldn't understand, it still didn't hinder his heart from wanting to take advantage of them.

Therefore, Luo Haochen pulled on Luo Dieyi, and hurriedly tried to squeeze her near Zi Yan's side.

Maybe he felt that like this, those rocks wouldn't be able to hit them.

Unfortunately.....

No matter what, they couldn't have known. Su Luo's Nothingness of Space was just that small, barely able to fit two people in.

Not only wouldn't Luo Haochen and Luo Dieyi get any cheap advantages, instead, because they were at the edge of the Nothingness of Space.....

It was even easier for them to get hit by those rocks!

"Brother, Brother save me! Brother, Brother save me ah!"

Because Luo Haochen had to protect his younger sister, he squeezed her next to Zi Yan's side. But, who would have known that those rocks would hit Luo Dieyi

even worse.

Luo Haochen quickly pulled Luo Dieyi back, but discovered that her entire face and head were covered in bloody grazes. On top of her head, was even a swollen bump the size of a steamed bun.

For a moment, he was simply speechless.....

But Su Luo and Zi Yan's comfort was only on the surface.

In fact, their hearts were not peaceful at all.

This Diamond Ape King had almost become a spirit, its strength was formidable and terrifying!

If its speed wasn't a little bit slower, by now, all of them would have been torn into pieces.

The places that the Diamond Ape King passed by, the ground would shatter like spider webs, its power was simply unstoppable!

Because of the falling rocks forming obstacles, Su Luo and other people's speed were now slower than before.

But the Diamond Ape King's speed became faster and faster.

Therefore, the gap between them was getting closer and closer.

The last member of the team, who was Luo family's bodyguard, his feet were unstable, staggering, he almost fell down.

However, not waiting for him to fall down, the Diamond Ape King directly slapped a huge palm towards him.

The bodyguard from Luo family, his head was immediately smacked down into his neck!

His tall body suddenly shortened by a chunk.

## Chapter 842 – Diamond Ape King (8)

---

Then, his body slowly fell to the ground.

But the Diamond Ape King still had indissoluble anger, when it took a large stride to sprang forward, one huge foot stepped down— In an instant, that Luo family's bodyguard was immediately squashed into a meat patty.....completely couldn't tell the original features of the body.

Too bloody, too brutal, too monstrous!

Su Luo turned her head around, saw this scene, and her expression immediately changed.

Zi Yan's face also became somewhat pale.....clearly, she nearly vomited.

“Quickly run!” Su Luo pulled heavily at Zi Yan.

Zi Yan, with a serious expression, nodded her head.

At this moment, the Diamond Ape King was very close to the procession of people. At the end of the procession, the Luo family's bodyguards who ran the slowest, one after another, was disposed of by the Diamond Ape King.

They died in various horrible fashions, tragic and a shocking sight to behold.....

Didn't know how much time had passed, up ahead, was still darkness without an end. And this procession actually only had four people remaining.

The people that remained were Su Luo, Zi Yan, Luo Haochen, and Luo Dieyi.

Those Luo family's bodyguards were all smashed to death by the Diamond Ape King, they didn't even have the strength to resist.

“Brother.....Brother.....Help me.....sob...sob...”

The Diamond Ape King was already really close to Luo Dieyi.

So close as to be almost within reach!

Luo Dieyi could almost smell the bloody scent on the Diamond Ape King's body.

At this time, Luo Haochen was already too busy attending to himself.

On his usually icily arrogant and self-confident face, appeared a fine layer of sweat.

However, he didn't even have the time to wipe it away. He gathered all of his strength to pull Luo Dieyi forward.

Hearing Luo Dieyi's plaintive crying sounds, Su Luo didn't feel like gloating, on the contrary, she had a feeling of sympathy with a like-minded person in distress.

After Luo Dieyi was done for, very quickly, it would be their turn.....

No one could escape the Diamond Ape King's pursuit.

Just at this moment, a trace of light suddenly appeared up ahead.

Su Luo focused her sight and silently listened, and she actually heard the echoing sounds of a waterfall.

Su Luo said to Zi Yan: "Endure! Up ahead is a turn for the better!"

Zi Yan clenched her teeth and nodded her head.

Probably because of Luo Dieyi's strong survival instinct, she quickly sprang forward, so that the Diamond Ape King couldn't grab her firmly!

Very quickly, they reached the end of the dark cave.

Up ahead really was a waterfall on top of a cliff.

The overhanging cliff was divided into two parts.

One side was on this end, the other side was at another end.

In the middle, it was separated by a distance of three hundred meters.

Such a great distance, they couldn't fly, how could they run to the other end?

Behind them, the Diamond Ape King was getting closer, his mouth breaking out in cold, devious laughter.

The Diamond Ape King contemptuously looked at these ant-like humans.

They actually made it work so hard to chase, it decided to dry them into human jerky, and slowly gnaw on them to eat.

Behind there was the Diamond Ape King guarding.

Up front was an overhanging cliff that they couldn't see the end of.

Presently in front of them was a desperate impasse, with no way out.

“What to do....” A thread of worry flashed through Zi Yan's eyes.

The Diamond Ape King's strength was tyrannical, so high as to be unmeasurable. Even if they acted together, they wouldn't even be able to defend against one of its punches.

Just at this moment, Luo Haochen noiselessly approached Su Luo from behind.....

From his sleeves, a thin vine immediately shot towards the opposite part of the overhanging cliff!

“Go die!” Luo Haochen pushed Su Luo towards the Diamond Ape King!

Unfortunately for him, Su Luo had her guard up against Luo Haochen from earlier.

The Nothingness of Space that enveloped her body hadn't been lifted entirely. So this push by Luo Haochen, was directly placed on the wall of the Nothingness of Space.

It seemed hard, but was also soft at the same time.....What....was this.....

## Chapter 843 – Diamond Ape King (9)

---

Luo Haochen couldn't describe what it felt like. He only knew that he couldn't even touch the edge of Su Luo's sleeve.

And at this moment, Su Luo had flipped her body around, and kicked Luo Haochen between his legs!

Luo Haochen dodged this danger, and slammed one palm strike towards Su Luo's back.

But in front of Su Luo was the bottomless overhanging cliff!

As a result, Su Luo was holding on to Zi Yan, so they both fell down the bottomless cliff together.....

During the fall, Su Luo took out a dagger, directly cutting off the vine that Luo Haochen had attached to the opposite of the cliff.

Would Su Luo fall to her death just like this?

Naturally not.

In her space was the Red Acacia Tree that had just recognized her as its owner. This was a rare opportunity for it to show off.

Therefore, just when Su Luo was falling down, a cyan-colored vine burst out from Su Luo's sleeve.

The vine was thick and also strong, like a solid iron chain, firmly locking onto the huge boulder on the opposite of the cliff.

Afterwards, Su Luo's two legs pushed off on the cliff wall, using this force of recoil to launch them towards the other side of the cliff.

Su Luo and Zi Yan shot like a meteor, across to the opposite cliff.

Then what about Luo Haochen and Luo Dieyi?

Luo Haochen's vine got cut off by Su Luo, immediately, he was so furious that his chest was about to explode.

The Diamond Ape King witnessed the two human ants fall off the cliff, and fury burst out from its eyes!

The humankind that he wanted to dry into jerky unexpectedly fell down the cliff?

These humankind in front of it were simply seeking death!

As a result, Diamond Ape King launched a heavy palm strike towards Luo Haochen.

However, who would have thought that the delicate Luo Dieyi was also a wood fire dual elemental mage?

Just when Luo Haochen was about to be smashed to death, Luo Dieyi grabbed onto Luo Haochen and pulled.

With the wind from this heavy palm strike, Luo Dieyi carried Luo Haochen to fly backwards.

Close to the three hundred meters of distance, Luo Dieyi and Luo Haochen skimmed over to the other side.

However, just when they were about to reach their destination, Su Luo and Zi Yan also chased them from the rear.

Compared to Luo Dieyi's thin green vine, the Red Acacia Tree's vine was much more solid and thick.

Didn't know whether the Red Acacia Tree was trying to compete or not, a leaf on its vine shot towards Luo Dieyi's vine.

It was merely a leaf, how serious could it be? This would be many people's way of thinking, including Luo Dieyi.

But Luo Haochen's expression suddenly changed.

He quickly launched his own green vine, as it flew towards the opposite rock wall.

Sure enough, as he expected.

That very small leaf was sharper than a dagger!

It cut through, from top to bottom, Luo Dieyi's thin green vine, which was immediately cut into two pieces.

"AHHH!!!" Luo Dieyi was so scared that her face became colorless.

Fortunately, Luo Haochen was already prepared.

When Luo Dieyi's thin green vine was cut apart, his green vine had reached the opposite side, just at that moment.

Therefore, they were able to escape the dangerous situation this time.

After reaching the other cliff.

"Zi Yan, your friend wants to court death!" Up until now, Luo Haochen still didn't know Su Luo's name, and Su Luo was too lazy to tell him.

Zi Yan smiled coldly: "Luo Haochen, who was it that kicked us down the cliff? Don't worry, this time's matter, I've remembered it all."

Zi Yan pointed to her own forehead.

Luo Haochen was immediately speechless.

At that time, the circumstances were special, it was life and death.....

"Humph, offend our Luo family, no matter who you are, you will die for sure!" Luo Dieyi sent an icily arrogantly glance at Su Luo. She looked at Su Luo as if looking at a dead person.

The corner of Su Luo's mouth hooked into a cold smile.

The her right now wasn't the newcomer with no one to rely on, that daughter of a concubine from Su Manor. Want to kill her, you should reconsider her backing first.

Su Luo swept a contemptuous glance at Luo Dieyi: "The wounds on Miss Luo's face seems to be very serious, it won't disfigure her face, right?"

## Chapter 844 – Diamond Ape King (10)

---

The last half of the sentence was something Su Luo said to Zi Yan.

Which woman wouldn't treasure their appearance? Su Luo purposely said these words to stab at Luo Dieyi's heart.

Zi Yan understood Su Luo completely, so she happily continued, "How could it not? I feel that it is certain, that face would be disfigured, can't you see it? That wound is so deep that you can see the bones, shining white and dripping with blood. Just looking at it is nauseating."

Su Luo nodded her head to express her agreement, and she also moved far away from Luo Dieyi, in a manner showing her disgust: "So pitiful."

Zi Yan's expression was also full of pity: "So young and appearance is already like this. She still hasn't even married yet, too pitiful..."

After Luo Dieyi heard the two people going back and forth with being disfigured and how pitiful she was, she touched her face. It was bloody, and with a 'wow' sound, she was immediately scared into crying.

Luo Haochen glared at the two with displeasure: "Speak less and no one would think you guys are mute."

At the same time, Luo Haochen patted Luo Dieyi's shoulder, "Don't worry, didn't Apothecary Leng just produce a new medicine called Rebirth of Flesh Pill? Wait until your brother go back and demands one for you."

Luo Dieyi, who originally was bawling, hearing this, she immediately stopped crying. She pitifully nodded her head: "Uhm, Brother must get one for Dieyi."

"Okay, Brother guarantees it." Luo Haochen said with extreme confidence.

Hearing this, the corner of Su Luo's mouth curved up slightly.

Ever since the last time, when Senior Brother helped cure her enemies, the Liu Family siblings whose hands were cut off, his heart felt very guilty. As a result, he swore that he would never refine Rebirth of Flesh Pills again.

And those Rebirth of Flesh Pills that he had refined before, were all in her hand.

This guarantee by Luo Haochen was not a bit guaranteed.

Although the four people were divided into two groups, but at least, there wasn't a life-and-death battle between them, so this situation could be regarded as quite calm.

Just when Su Luo was about to look for a way out and try to leave——

Lifting up her head, she immediately discovered the Diamond Ape King coldly standing in front of them. Its pair of eyes was staring fixedly at Su Luo.

At this moment, among the four people, only Su Luo discovered this.

Su Luo's body immediately froze.

Su Luo subconsciously nudged Zi Yan.

“What——” Zi Yan, at a loss, turned her head around, before the last word to finish her question could be spoken, her body also froze immediately.

Diamond Ape King.....

How, could, it, be, here!!!

Su Luo and Zi Yan glanced at each other, both of them had a thread of shock in their eyes.

Such a far distance, in the end, how did the Diamond Ape King get here?

Seeing how Su Luo and Zi Yan's body had stiffened in place, Luo Dieyi was just about to taunt them, however.....

“AH!!!” As a person who had the weakest psychological strength, Luo Dieyi subconsciously screamed out loud!

“Quickly run!” Su Luo grabbed Zi Yan and took to her heels to run.

Luo Dieyi, this idiot! Was there a person who would provoke the Diamond Ape

King like this?

Su Luo and Zi Yan ran very quickly.

However, the Diamond Ape King didn't move a bit. Very clearly, its real target was Luo Dieyi.

Clearly, Luo Haochen also realized this point.

He couldn't leave, just abandoning Luo Dieyi, this younger sister, and not help her.

Therefore, he immediately pulled Luo Dieyi and turned around to chase after Su Luo's group.

Even if they died, he must also drag them down to share the same fate!

"Brother.....Brother....." Luo Dieyi suddenly thought of something, she took out a dark wooden box from the bag she carried on her body and handed it over to Luo Haochen.

"You even took this?" Luo Haochen exclaimed in surprise.

"...I was afraid there might be danger, so I stole this from Grandpa's secret room...." Luo Dieyi shrank her neck while explaining.

"Good, very good! Stole it well!" Momentarily, Luo Haochen's mood became very good.

The thing in the dark wooden box wasn't anything else, but a spirit pinball!

Luo Haochen grabbed the spirit pinball with his hand, but his heart hesitated and was somewhat uncertain.

# Chapter 845 – Moment between life and death (1)

---

In front of him was Zi Yan's pair of people, whom he had a life-and-death enmity with. Behind him was the Diamond Ape King that pursued closely, unwilling to let go...

In fact, Luo Haochen really wanted to smash the spirit pinball in his hands towards Zi Yan and Su Luo pair.

"Brother, Brother..." Luo Die Yi ran all the way in the back, being pursued by the Diamond Ape King without letting go.

"Letting you guys off lightly!" Luo Haochen's gloomy and cold gaze glared at the two people up front. Then, he coldly snorted in his heart.

If it were not for the Diamond Ape King chasing them from behind, he was itching to smash the two people in front of him to death!

Seeing that the Diamond Ape King was about to grab Luo Die Yi's back...

A touch of a fierce, severe expression flashed through Luo Haochen's eyes. The spirit pinball in his hand suddenly smashed towards the Diamond Ape King!

"Go die!"

Luo Haochen angrily roared.

Su Luo and Zi Yan's heart were jolted. When they turned their head around, they were in time to see the spirit pinball being tossed towards the Diamond Ape King's chest!

The Diamond Ape King's body was cumbersome and not nimble enough, thus, he was smashed by it. Basically, it was unable to hide nor avoid it.

“BOOM!!!”

A loud sound echoed and rolled like an air wave!

Luo Haochen was wrapped up high by the air waves and flung far away.

At this moment, who knew where Luo Die Yi was already flung to.

Even the Su Luo pair of people were also carried by the rushing air waves to knock their heads against a rock.

When Luo Haochen smashed the spirit pinball, the place he chose was too timely, it was actually under a cave.

For a moment, the earth quaked and the mountains shook.

The entire mountain top violently shook. A countless number of boulders collapsed downwards like a landslide.

The entire mountain top seemed to have been split in half.

Su Luo crawled up and shook her head.

Her eyes stared fixedly at the center of the blaze.

Because she had smashed people two times, both times, she had smashed the opponent into a higher rank, helping her opponent skyrocket by forty-five thousand kilometers.

As a result, Su Luo, with regards to using the spirit pinball in smashing others, didn't have a lot of self-confidence.

Her pair of eyes stared intensely at the place where the blaze was ignited.

Not long after, sure enough—

The Diamond Ape King stood up.

Although only one of its two heads remained, it still tenaciously stood up.

Very clearly, this ninth-ranked spirit pinball did not kill it with the explosion.

However, it seemed that it also didn't smash it to the next rank.

From this, it could be seen that the Diamond Ape King's strength was far beyond the ninth rank.

“It... stood up...” A trace of astonishment flashed through Su Luo’s heart.

If you said that the Diamond Ape King was furious before, then now, it could only be described as crazy.

Its pair of eyes became bloodshot like an ignited flame, making people’s souls shudder and bodies stiffen.

Its surroundings was filled with frightening fluctuations.

At this moment, the Diamond Ape King was thoroughly enraged!

Its furious pair of eyes glared rigidly at a place not far off.

There, Luo Haochen was lying in the original spot, neither dead nor alive...

Seeing the main culprit that cut off one of its heads, the Diamond Ape King was exceptionally furious!

“AOAOAO!!!” It angrily charged. Its palm leaf, fan-like claws attacked towards Luo Haochen!

Just at this moment, the corner of Luo Haochen’s mouth hooked up into a fierce sneer.

Another dark spirit pinball appeared in his hand!

That’s right, it was another spirit pinball!

“Tenth-ranked spirit pinball! Explode!” Luo Haochen shouted out loud. The spirit pinball directly smashed towards the Diamond Ape King!

Along with the spirit pinball’s approaching attack, a frightening aura shrouded the Diamond Ape King. A trace of alarm actually flashed through its pair of crazed eyes.

However, it was too late!

The tenth-ranked spirit pinball directly exploded on the Diamond Ape King’s body!!!

“BOOM, BOOM—” It was another violent sound that made the earth quake and the mountains shake.

A loud sound that frightened the skies, like waves of claps of thunder.

At this moment, everyone's mind was violently jolted, their bodies swaying non-stop.

# Chapter 846 – Moment between life and death (2)

---

The other half of the mountain peak was also heavily split into two.

At this moment, within the mountain peak that had been leveled flat, a bright divine light suddenly shot towards the skies!

The divine light was like a pillar of light bursting out, linking heaven and earth together.

Afterwards, this divine light suddenly exploded!

All kinds of brilliant rays of light were dazzling like fireworks. An endless amount of spirit force rushed to attack in all directions!

The center of the divine light was like the eye of a hurricane, so tranquil that there wasn't even a breeze.

However, the surroundings where the divine light exploded with huge energy, pushed the waves of air, overflowing to the sky. A countless number of mountain ranges were instantly leveled flat!

A countless number of birds and beasts were turned into ashes and bones!

A countless number of millennium old trees were burned until nothing was left!

The only undisturbed place was the mountain peak that had been leveled flat, where Su Luo and the others were.

A saffron yellow color appeared in the distant sky, as far as the eye could see. It even rendered people's figures in a hazy, light yellow color.

In the end, what happened? It was simply too mystical.

Su Luo looked on with a stupefied expression at the scene in front of her...

At this moment, Luo Haochen also slowly crawled up.

He had searched for a long time and finally found Luo Dieyi's figure. With one move, he had lifted her up from among the ashes.

"Brother..." Luo Dieyi, who was covered in grime from head to toe, opened her eyes with great difficulty. She raised her eyes and saw Luo Haochen's worried expression.

Luo Haochen patted away the dust on her body. The dust on her face made her look like a striped cat.

Zi Yan walked to Su Luo's side, and the corner of her mouth slightly pursed: "That Diamond Ape King would die just like this?"

"Perhaps." Su Luo's gaze looked to the place where the divine light was bursting out. Her eyes were profoundly mysterious.

Zi Yan said with some regret: "This was a magical beast at the peak of ninth rank. At the very least, we could have dug out a blue-colored crystal stone. A pity that the Luo family's brat would pick up this small advantage."

"Don't you feel it's strange?" Su Luo frowned slightly, "Just now, Luo Haochen had used two spirit pinballs in a row."

Zi Yan was usually smart, just a hint was all she needed: "That's right, if he had a spirit pinball since the beginning, he couldn't have been chased until this point and still not used it."

"If it was just one, then it would explain why he would save it to conserve his strength, but there were two..." Su Luo muttered to herself...

Where did Luo Haochen get the second spirit pinball?

"Crash——"

Just at this moment, in that pile of raging flames, a sinister magical beast crawled out.

"Heavens..oh heavens!" Zi Yan was very stunned as she pointed at the slowly

wiggling thing. She almost choked on her own saliva.

Su Luo's eyes also narrowed instantly.

“Diamond Ape King!” Luo Haochen cried out in alarm. His body couldn't help but to fall back.

That pitch-black body with nearly one third of it chopped off, was standing up like an iron tower. If it wasn't the Diamond Ape King, then who else could it have been?

Su Luo swallowed her saliva with great difficulty.

Although half of the Diamond Ape King's body had been destroyed at this time, but very clearly, its strength was stronger than before!

Its vicious nature as a magical beast, under Luo Haochen's provocations time and time again, it was thoroughly aroused!

“Bang——Bang——Bang——”

The Diamond Ape King was in a rage, it roared and shouted——

Step by step, it walked towards Luo Haochen!

Fortunately, it was looking for Luo Haochen.

Su Luo and Zi Yan, seeing that the situation was not good, immediately turned around and wanted to run.

However, they tragically discovered——

This area's heaven and earth seemed to have been sealed by something. Unexpectedly, she could not run out at all.

“Domain!” Zi Yan had a startled expression, “Damned Luo Haochen. He actually smashed the Diamond Ape King into the tenth rank. Now that it can erect and control a domain, we are completely doomed!”

Su Luo's expression also followed by changing slightly.

If they couldn't escape, would they have to obediently wait until the opponent came to kill them?

# Chapter 847 – Moment between life and death (3)

---

Su Luo couldn't help but look at Luo Haochen.

Under the forceful pressure the Diamond Ape King was exerting as it got closer step by step, Luo Haochen and Luo Dieyi, the two siblings, retreated step by step.

In front of the enormous Diamond Ape King, those two siblings were simply like ants, so insignificant as to be negligible and disregarded.

Suddenly, the Diamond Ape King extended its heavy, huge, palm leaf and fan-like hands, and slapped towards the two siblings.

This palm was like one thousand and fifty kilograms of thunder, as if it contained an endless amount of strength.

Under this palm strike, would the two siblings die just like this?

Su Luo's eyes squinted slightly. Suddenly, her heart had a sympathetic feeling for a person in similar distress...

Just at this tense moment!

Suddenly— —

A face appeared in the sky.

A face that was around sixty years old, with features that somewhat resembled Luo Haochen.

This face seemed to be gentle, but it gave people a feeling of strong deterrence.

Ever since seeing that face, Su Luo felt her soul shuddering, as if she couldn't help but to kneel down and worship it!

Just like the first time when she saw Beautiful Teacher, that kind of feeling.

Su Luo secretly guessed in her heart, this person's cultivation state ought to be on par with Beautiful Teacher, right?

That face suddenly appeared, but was still unable to stop the crazed Diamond Ape King!

That palm ultimately still slapped down!

However, that face suddenly became furious: "Diamond Ape, you dare!"

Before his voice could fade, his figure suddenly appeared.

Wearing a light gray robe, an elderly man with an icy, arrogant expression appeared in front of everyone.

One could only see his pair of hands form seals and shoot towards the Diamond Ape King. He had saved the siblings from this dangerous situation.

"Grandfather!" Luo Dieyi cried out, having been pleasantly surprised.

Oh heavens! Grandfather had come! Grandfather had personally come! Luo Dieyi was so emotionally moved that she nearly shrieked!

Luo Haochen gave a sigh from finally being relieved of a burden. Grandfather was here, than their little lives were saved.

"This is the Luo Family's Esteemed Elder, Luo Shengtian." Zi Yan muttered in a low voice by Su Luo's ear, "He is worthy of being called the great shield of the Luo family. Luo Haochen definitely had a Cry for Help Stone. In a life-and-death situation, he summoned his grandfather."

Elder Luo's gaze swept Luo Haochen and Luo Dieyi a glance. Soon after, his ice-cold gaze swept Su Luo and Zi Yan a glance. His eyebrows slightly wrinkled.

However, at this moment, the Diamond Ape King had already started to launch an attack at Elder Luo. As a result, he did not have the time to ask and take notice of anything else.

The Diamond Ape King also knew that if he did not kill this damned old man

today, then it would be the one that died.

At this moment, Elder Luo and the Diamond Ape King had already begun to battle.

The two exceptional experts fighting simply split the heavens and earth apart, making the earth quake and mountains shake.

Rumbling sounds echoed in the surroundings.

Full of a desperate and harsh air.

The two exceptional experts exchanging blows was similar to a real, windy thunderous storm, resonating through heaven and earth.

The palm chopped towards the mountain top, like being crushed by the blue dome of heaven. It also appeared to surge up violently like a tsunami.

For a moment, rubble swirled in the air, yellow earth filling the whole sky. Their line of sight became fuzzy.

They could only see in the distant horizon, two black dots intertwining and fighting as they passed. They only knew that their might was so strong as to be incomparable. The rest they were unable to understand from watching.

Su Luo and the others, in front of these exceptional experts, were simply too weak.

This was simply not a battle that they could participate in right now.

These several people, one after another, tried finding a place for cover, in order to avoid being dragged into this disaster.

Just at this moment, the little divine dragon suddenly jumped out from Su Luo's arms. His tiny body leapt forward like lightning!

Su Luo's expression immediately changed slightly. She lifted her hands but was unable to catch the little divine dragon. As a result, she whispered: "Little Foolish Dragon, come back!"

However, this time, the little divine dragon only glanced back briefly at Su Luo. He only gritted his teeth and dashed forward.

# Chapter 848 – Moment between life and death (4)

---

Because there was something that was attracting him up front.

And the place he wanted to go, was actually the place where the two experts were fighting the most intensely!

This was truly wanting treasures and not wanting life oh. Su Luo's eyes stared intensely at the little divine dragon. Her brows were knitted very tightly: "What treasure is more important than your life! If this goes on, you will loss your little life!"

When the little divine dragon had glanced back just now, he transmitted to Su Luo that he needed to go grab some treasure.

However, in Su Luo's heart, compared to her worry for the little divine dragon's safety, all treasures must stand aside.

Su Luo was extremely worried.

Because outside, the mountain edge had collapsed, all kinds of substances and dust filled the sky. All kinds of rubble swirled in the air. The little divine dragon's hard pelt was still good, but Su Luo's defense would easily be broken.

Just at this moment——

Elder Luo sent a heavy fist smashing towards the Diamond Ape King!

The violent surging strength was unblockable!

"Bang——"

A heavy noise sounded. The Diamond Ape King had been hit squarely by the

fist, and its huge, iron tower-like body suddenly fell backwards and was launched out.

“Bang Bang Bang——” The Diamond Ape King’s back hit the smooth wall of a mountain.

However, didn’t know what the Diamond Ape King had touched. Momentarily, a transparent layer of protective barrier appeared on that smooth wall. At this moment, a complicated pattern of a seal appeared on the mountain’s wall!

Now, this protective barrier with a force like a tsunami, started to vibrate. Rays of light flashed that was exceptionally dazzling, so beautiful as to make it hard to open their eyes!

This incomparably powerful pressure, in an instant, exploded forth!

All of a sudden, the Diamond Ape King’s body that had knocked against it seemed to have enraged the mountain wall, it was blasted to pieces by the wall.

Fresh blood was like a flowery rain, swirling in the air. It dyed more than half of the mountain wall red.

Seeing the Diamond Ape King’s devastation, Su Luo and the others sucked in a cold breath of air.

That mountain wall, in the end, what kind of heavenly and earthly secrets did it have? Unexpectedly, to have such a terrifying side?

However, Elder Luo’s eyes suddenly shone.

Just at this moment, suddenly, lightning struck down from the clear sky. Rumbling sounds echoed and shook people’s hearts, making them uneasy.

An inscription slowly appeared on the wall of that mountain. A complicated paragraph appeared in front of everyone.

Su Luo and the others were simply gaping dumbfoundedly at it.

No one would have imagined that when the Diamond Ape King hit the wall, after its body disintegrated and dyed half of the mountain wall scarlet red, that such a fantastic scene would unexpectedly appear.

“What is written on it?” Su Luo stared at those words. Even though she knew

every brush stroke, but linked together, she completely could not understand its meaning.

“After Ci Ning died, he was buried here.” Zi Yan stared at those words, and sucked in a deep breath of air. Her voice had a trace of trembling, “Ci Ning, legend has it that he was one of the guardians of the Secluded Necropolis of the Gods. It is said that his grave concealed a map of the Secluded Necropolis of the Gods.”

Even the calm and collected Zi Yan was now speaking with her lips trembling slightly.

Map of the Secluded Necropolis of the Gods? Su Luo’s heart was slightly startled. However, her face remained unperturbed without a single ripple.

She already had two pieces of the map of the Secluded Necropolis of the Gods, could it be that another piece would appear here?

Zi Yan, with a shaking voice, slowly narrated: “The continents have ten great powers, through countless years, they have been trying to find the map of the Secluded Necropolis of the Gods. It’s a pity that up until now, they hadn’t even found a single piece of the map.”

Su Luo silently turned her face away. Of course they couldn’t find it. Because she already had a few pieces of the map fragments in her hand.

Zi Yan again said: “Purgatory City openly listed the price, willing to use ten pieces of purple-colored crystal stones to exchange for a fragment piece of the map to the Secluded Necropolis of the Gods. Unfortunately... several tens of years, there was not a single movement.”

Ten purple-colored crystal stones for one fragment piece of the map to the Secluded Necropolis of the Gods? Having heard what was said, Su Luo was inevitably speechless.

So expensive... Unfortunately for Su Manor, at that time, it was easy for her to steal it from them.

# Chapter 849 – Moment between life and death (5)

---

Didn't expect, at that time, in Su Manor's treasure storage pavilion, in passing, she had grabbed a map that would give her a worth of ten purple-colored crystal stones.

Wasn't the advantage she took too great?

However, Su Luo was very curious, why didn't Su Manor go exchange it for the ten purple-colored crystal stones? Su Zian, holding it, he couldn't even use it.

"How is it that I have never heard of this exchange for ten purple-colored crystal stones?" Su Luo muttered to herself.

Zi Yan couldn't help but laugh: "This news was spread among the strong experts, how could you have possibly heard of it?"

So it was like this! Su Luo secretly exclaimed in her heart.

So it was because Su Manor's position was too low, they simply hadn't heard of such news. Even Su Zian might not have known that it was a fragment of the Secluded Necropolis of the Gods's map.

Otherwise, according to Su Zian's standards, he would even be endlessly excited over a green-colored crystal stone. How could he possibly not exploit such a good opportunity?

Even if he had no use for a purple-colored crystal stone, the ten purple-colored crystal stones could be exchanged for ten top-notch experts. Then, Su Manor would have directly sprang up.

Fortunately, Su Zian wasn't aware of this path, thus giving her this advantage.

After having reasoned it through, Su Luo secretly rejoiced and was pleased with herself.

While the two were talking, Elder Luo's body that was like an immortal to the bone, unhurriedly landed.

"Grandfather!" Luo Dieyi excitedly threw herself over to him, in her eyes was the desire to cry.

Elder Luo merely glanced at her faintly, his brows knotted slightly: "I ordered you to properly cultivate, all you know is to play all the time. Now you know to be afraid?"

"Yes yes yes, Grandfather is the best. If it weren't for Grandfather appearing just in time, we would have already died here." Luo Dieyi covered her chest, having lingering fear.

Elder Luo nodded, his indifferent gaze sweeping by Su Luo and Zi Yan. His eyes didn't have a trace of a ripple, as if looking at two insignificant ants.

Just at this moment, the little divine dragon rushed back, like an arrow, he flew towards Su Luo.

The little divine dragon's original speed was very quick, but now, he was a lot slower.

The first glimpse Su Luo caught of the little divine dragon, she had to do her utmost to restrain from giving voice to laughing in spite of herself.

At this moment, the little divine dragon was carrying on his back, slung over his shoulder, holding in his mouth.....

In any case, any place that could carry things were all weighed down heavily.

"Heavens!" When Luo Dieyi saw the little divine dragon, she let out a burst of alarmed shouts.

"Isn't this a triangle prism? What kind of bow is that? Also, is that Dropping Cloth Grass?" Luo Dieyi's eyes had almost gone cross eyed from looking.

Dropping Cloth Grass, was very similar to her name. She must obtain it!

Every one of those things were priceless treasures ah. How could the little

dragon just wantonly carry them back?

The little divine dragon, carrying these stuff, and wanted to run into Su Luo's embrace, however—— Just when he was only three meters' distance from Su Luo, Luo Haochen's body dodged and blocked in front of the little divine dragon.

“Stop! Leave behind the treasures!”

Luo Haochen didn't think the little divine dragon was worthy, he directly extended his hand to lift him by the nape!

The little divine dragon's temper was usually docile, as long as you don't piss him off.

Able to piss him off, it was often two circumstances.

The first was his treasures; the second was his little master.

Now, Luo Haochen wanted to block his path and coveted his treasure, and also separated him from his little master.

As a result, the little divine dragon was angered!

In the course of running, his pair of legs was very strong. One could only see him bounce up and two sharp claws suddenly slice towards Luo Haochen's neck!

The little divine dragon's strength was originally already out of the ordinary, in a rage, his strength was even more something that Luo Haochen couldn't be compare to.

His pair of sharp claws glittered like frost and snow, just when it was about to scratch Luo Haochen, the little divine dragon's body floated in the air, motionless. It was as if someone had hit his acupuncture points and stopped him.

# Chapter 850 – Convergence of experts (1)

---

“Domain!” A cold light shot forth from Su Luo’s eyes. She then unconsciously cast her gaze towards Luo Shengtian.

Elder Luo made his move.

The corner of Su Luo’s mouth raised into an indifferent sneer.

What Zi Yan said was not wrong, the Luo Family was truly famous under the heavens for covering up errors. They would even interfere with the disputes among the younger generation.

Su Luo welcomed Elder Luo’s gaze, with a cold voice, she said: “Senior, what is your intention?”

Elder Luo’s eyes swept by Su Luo with a total lack of regard. His eyes had no ripple, nor did it swell. Clearly, he completely did not attach any importance to Su Luo.

However, it was true, in the eyes of such an expert at the top, a small fifth rank was truly not significant to look at.

Luo Dieyi proudly sneered: “This is our Luo family’s stuff, little thief, you dare to steal it? Delusional!”

A faint anger started to well up in Su Luo’s heart.

“These treasures were found by my family’s spirit pet in these mountains, how could it be your Luo family’s? Could it be that this entire area of the Dark Forest belongs to your Luo family?”

Luo Dieyi relied on their own family’s elder being here, in this space between heaven and earth, he held supremacy. As a result, her words didn’t even contain a bit of politeness.

“If it was not for my grandfather lending a hand, how could your spirit pet have found the treasures? If it were not for our spirit pinball, you guys would have died earlier. Then, how would you guys still be standing here?” Luo Dieyi arrogantly cast sidelong glances at the Su Luo pair.

Zi Yan’s expression was unexpected: “If it was not for you guys waking up the Diamond Ape King, how could such a situation have occurred? We haven’t even sought you guys to calculate this account, yet you are arrogantly resting on your laurels!”

Hearing what was said, Luo Dieyi’s complexion blushed deep red. After that, she flew into a rage from humiliation and flusteredly pointed at Zi Yan: “What? Not repaying the favor of being saved and still want to question this kindness? Your Purgatory City is truly too arrogant!”

During the time when the younger generations were quarreling, Elder Luo stood with his hands folded behind his back. His eyes gazed fixedly at that glossy, jade-like wall. His sleeves fluttered about in a posture of an immortal to his bones.

Hearing Purgatory City, these two words, from the corner of his eyes, he faintly swept Zi Yan a glance.

With regards to such a strong expert’s point of view, able to even look at the younger generation like this, was already rare.

Zi Yan merely continued to smile coldly, “Luo Dieyi, in the end, who is being the arrogant one? Fine, you continue to be arrogant, let’s see how the injury on your face will be healed!”

Zi Yan knew that Su Luo had the Rebirth of Flesh Pills on her body. A similar kind of antidote refined from Primeval Pill Recipes was always from one family, with no other branch stores.

Luo Dieyi still dared to be so arrogant, then let her face wait till it’s destroyed!

However, Luo Dieyi completely did not know that her appearance was already in the control of other people’s hand. She continued to be despotic and insufferably arrogant.

She sneered a few times: “The injury on my face, why should it concern you?”

Big Brother naturally will help me get the Rebirth of Flesh Pills.”

Even if Brother could not get it, then Grandfather would help her ask for it!

Su Luo smiled coldly and cast her a glance: “My Senior Brother has already vowed to never refine another Rebirth of Flesh Pill. Miss Luo, it would be best if you do not have too much hope for it.”

Su Luo knew that if she didn't reveal her identity, then the little divine dragon would suffer some grievances.

However, the Luo family might merely treat her as a weed and would not believe her.

Sure enough, once Su Luo said these words, Luo Haochen only sneered a few times.

Luo family belonged to the influential families of Apothecaries, so they were well-versed in news about refining medicinal recipes.

The matter of Leng Yan refining the Rebirth of Flesh Pills, the Luo family was already very clear about it. Moreover, they had sent a core disciple in the family's younger generation to negotiate with Leng Yan, in an attempt to exchange for the Primeval Pill recipes.

But unexpectedly, Leng Yan directly refused. He said that he would not exchange it even if you killed him. This made the Luo family's core disciple so mad that he flung his sleeves and directly left.

Luo Dieyi only knew that the Rebirth of Flesh Pills came from Apothecary Leng. However, she did not know about Apothecary Leng and Su Luo's relationship.

## Chapter 851 – Convergence of Experts (2)

---

Now, her pair of eyes provocatively sneered, sizing up Su Luo from top to bottom: “Tsk, tsk. Apothecary Leng is Grandmaster Rong Yun’s first disciple, and you call him Senior Brother? Could it be you think you’re that Su Luo, with such good luck as to defy nature?”

Su Luo spread out both hands, shrugging her shoulders helplessly: “Quite unfortunately, that is precisely who I am.”

Who knew that the moment Su Luo admitted this, it made Luo Dieyi burst into loud laughter.

“You’re Su Luo? Grandmaster Rong Yun’s personal disciple? What kind of joke are you playing at!” Luo Dieyi decided to regard this as unbelievable.

Luo Haochen also sneered repeatedly: “You think that by pretending to be Grandmaster Rong Yun’s disciple, that you won’t need to hand over these treasures anymore? How ridiculous!”

Luo Haochen and Luo Dieyi thought Su Luo was a fake.

However, Zi Yan used a complicated gaze to look at Su Luo...

“Elder Luo predecessor, could it be that even you think these treasures should be taken away by the Luo family?” Su Luo serenely gazed at Elder Luo. Her expression was neither servile nor overbearing. She was natural and unrestrained.

Although she seemed serene, but how could Elder Luo not hear the question in her words?

His eyes swept past and his gaze fell onto the little divine dragon’s body.

The thing on the little dragon’s body, was indeed very useful for Luo family’s

younger generation.

When Elder Luo's line of sight fell on Su Luo's face again, Su Luo suddenly felt her body stiffen.

The distinctive might and pressure that only belonged to a strong expert. It was just like an imposing and majestic towering mountain peak, pressing down on Su Luo's shoulders!

Luo Shengtian!

Su Luo's eyes stared slightly, laboriously biting her lower lip. She condensed her entire body's spirit power on her shoulders. Only with this, could she breathe somewhat.

However, this kind of feeling was really horrible.

It reminded Su Luo of that time in Su Manor, when she first saw Li Yaoxiang. At that time, Jade Lake Palace's Second Master, it was also the first time meeting him and he gave her an initial show of strength.

That time, Nangong appeared in time and saved her from that calamity.

But this time, she could only depend on herself! Su Luo's hand that was at her side suddenly clenched tightly.

Just when Su Luo felt she was still able to resist the pressure with difficulty, this powerful mighty pressure once again got stronger in an instant!

If it was said that the previous one was at sixth rank and tolerable, now, it had already gotten heavier to the high pressure of a seventh rank.

That was like the strength of mountain peaks smashing down heavily, causing Su Luo's knees to bend slightly.

This was to make her kneel down, to admit defeat and apologize?

Su Luo sneered in her heart.

If standing on the side of justice meant having to be forced to apologize, then what she would be throwing away was not just her own pride, but also Beautiful Teacher's pride!

She was pressured until she was shuddering from head to toe, sweat as big as

beans rolling down.

Su Luo's white as snow skin – at this moment, it was possible to clearly see every vein. Even blood vessels as fine as hair were clearly visible.

On Su Luo's fair as jade skin, threads of blood seeped out... It was a ghastly sight to see.

Elder Luo only targeted Su Luo alone, so among the several people present, only Su Luo had to endure this kind of unprecedented pressure.

Seeing Su Luo being pressured until such a miserable appearance, Zi Yan's heart was extremely anxious.

If it continued on like this, Su Luo would finally explode. When that time came, how would she ....explain it?

With a cold voice, Zi Yan said to Elder Luo: "Elder Luo predecessor, if Su Luo's master were to treat Luo Haochen and Luo Dieyi this way, what would you do?"

"Pffttt, the loathsome girl's master. You actually dare to mention him on equal terms with my grandfather. Zi Yan, you must have gone soft in the head?" Luo Dieyi disdainfully snorted.

"Her master can't be mentioned on equal terms with your grandfather? Hahaha, fool!" Zi Yan pointed at these two idiots and snarled, "Her master is Grandmaster Rong Yun!!!"

## Chapter 852 – Convergence of Experts (3)

---

“Grandmaster Rong Yun who is world famous, known to everybody and known by everyone! Are you saying Grandmaster Rong Yun can’t be mentioned on equal terms as your grandfather? Hahaha, later, I’ll spread these words out. See how you, the Luo family, will face all the people under the heavens!”

These words of Zi Yan’s were said resoundingly and powerfully. It had so much substance that immediately, the Luo family’s siblings were intimidated to a stop.

While Luo Dieyi was still confused, Luo Haochen had already put out a response: “Hehehe! Really too laughable! Su Luo could be Grandmaster Rong Yun’s disciple? Then I would be Purgatory City’s master’s personal disciple! Who doesn’t know how to talk big?”

Having heard what was said, Zi Yan almost sneered: “You’re the honorable city’s master’s disciple? Hahaha— —I’m the one that’s the honorable city’s master’s disciple!”

“Look at this, it’s another braggart. First, puffed up Su Luo, then once done boast yourself up?” Having heard that, Luo Dieyi covered her belly and burst into loud laughter.

Luo Haochen was even more direct: “So many words of nonsense!”

He hated the little divine dragon the most and stepped forward to forcibly take away those treasures on the little divine dragon’s body.

The little divine dragon was so angry that he kept shouting ‘aowoo, aowoo’. But it was of no avail as his body had been frozen, suspended in the air, unable to move.

As a result, the little divine dragon could only use a wrathful gaze that was

shooting flames, to stare fixedly at Luo Dieyi and Luo Haochen, watching them take away the treasures on his body.

The little divine dragon's number one interest was to hunt for treasures. Now, his treasures had been seized. He was so angry that he cried loudly like a baby!

Luo Haochen and Luo Dieyi were joyfully satisfied as they took the treasures into their hands. Momentarily, they went wild with joy.

“Triangle Prism, able to break through a robber's ability to hide themselves!”

“Boundless Spirit Bow, long distance attacks of unparalleled power.”

“Dropping Cloth Grass, an essential herb for advancing to the Elite Apothecary stage!”

“...” There was still a spirit pinball!

Oh, heavens! Oh, heavens! Oh, heavens!!! How could there be so many treasures? If they bring these back, it would cause a disturbance in the world! This won't do, they must kill Su Luo and Zi Yan to silence them. Otherwise, this matter would bring more trouble.

Luo Haochen's facial muscles trembled slightly due to excess excitement.

These things were indeed all treasures! Fortunately, Grandpa was here to provide support. Otherwise, they might not be able to bring these back.

There was also this mountain peak...

Luo Haochen's eyes narrowed slightly.

He was convinced, that this mountain peak still had many more treasures.

Just now, when he was forced to death's door by the Diamond Ape King, he was able to randomly pick up a spirit pinball from beneath his body.

A tenth-ranked spirit pinball!

Su Luo saw the little divine dragon get so angry that his fists were clenched, his pair of clear eyes shooting off a scarlet colour. She couldn't help but feel her own anger rise fully.

“The Luo family is truly a nest of robbers, actually plundering so openly and without fear!” Su Luo's forehead was covered in cold sweat.

A cold light flashed across Su Luo's eyes. For a nobleman to take revenge, ten years was not too late. Daring to steal her things, then the Luo family would have to bear with enlightenment from her revenge.

At present, she had not used Nothingness of Space to wrap around herself.

Luo Haochen and Luo Dieyi had less experience, thus with less knowledge, so it's fine. But with Elder Luo's several centuries worth of cultivation and seeing the world, how could he not tell what Nothingness of Space was?

In order to help her conceal her space element, Beautiful Teacher had spent a lot of mental and physical effort. If she used it for this matter, maybe it would all be exposed.

Su Luo's words carried a strong mockery, disdain and derision.

Ordinarily, with Elder Luo's status as a very notable predecessor, he ought to pass on such outside objects and disregard the affairs of life. Even more, he should not take part in the younger generation's arguments, so as to avoid losing the dignity of his identity.

But this Elder Luo was unusually narrow-minded and extremely prejudiced, who liked to shield his own family.

"Humph!" Elder Luo snorted heavily, on the hilltop, his sleeve moved with the wind.

And the pressure on Su Luo's body suddenly, was once again heavier than before!

## Chapter 853 – Convergence of Experts (4)

---

So heavy!

In a mere split second, Su Luo felt like her whole body was being roasted by a fire. The pressure on her whole body was so heavy that her legs bent. The bones in her whole body made cracking sounds. It was as if in the next moment, her entire body would burst open.

Could it be that she would have to admit defeat just like this? Su Luo's whole body was covered in sweat mixed with blood. She gritted her teeth to bear the pain!

She clenched her fist tightly. Her heart was extremely unwilling!

Just right at this crucial moment——

A rumbling noise suddenly came from the sky.

The sound shook so much, that fear grew in people's hearts.

And what was this going to be about?

For a moment, everybody's gaze looked towards that horizon that was exploding with sounds—— All of a sudden, a navy blue brocade gown suddenly appeared in the sky.

Su Luo, with just one glance, was certain: it was an extremely handsome middle-aged man.

Merely looking at his appearance, Su Luo kept having a feeling that he was somewhat familiar, as if she had seen him before from somewhere.

One could only see him flying fast, hanging in mid-air. He leisurely and contentedly cast a glance at Luo Shengtian, jeering at him repeatedly: "Oh, old

fart, is this you lecturing your family's younger generation?"

Before Luo Shengtian could reply, Zi Yan rushed first to shout out: "Elder Beichen, Su Luo isn't from the Luo family!"

Originally, rushing to speak before an elder like this was very rude, but the matter was urgent, carrying more weight, so she didn't pay much attention to it.

Having heard what was said, Elder Beichen's mocking sneer had an even stronger flavor.

"Oh, whose family does this lively girl belong to?"

Zi Yan hurriedly pointed at Su Luo and said: "She is Grandmaster Rong Yun's newly accepted young disciple. Don't know why Elder Luo couldn't stand the sight of her, and just..."

Zi Yan knew that the Beichen family usually did not get along with the Luo family. These words of hers were something Elder Beichen really liked to hear.

Just as expected, Elder Beichen immediately pointed disdainfully at Elder Luo and burst out in loud laughter: "You old fart, those brats in your family are still so disorderly, and you still have the time to discipline Rong Yun's disciple on his behalf? It's truly called nothing to do but eat salty radish while being worried needlessly."

One could only see this Elder Beichen merely playing it down as he waved his hand. The strong pressure that had been added onto Su Luo's body suddenly disappeared.

Elder Luo's complexion flushed red within a short time.

"Get lost!" Elder Luo rebuked angrily. Truly, just seeing this person vexed him.

"Tsk, tsk, tsk. Just like this, and you would fly into a rage out of humiliation? I say, your several hundred years of self-restraint, have you thrown it all to the dogs?" Elder Beichen revolved around Elder Luo.

Elder Luo was itching to throw a slap across: "Shut up! If you don't talk, no one will think you're mute!"

Watching them creating a disturbance while quarreling together, Su Luo felt it was very mystical.

Able to quarrel with Elder Luo, one must be in a similar realm of cultivation.

Therefore, Su Luo was certain, that person who saved her was definitely Beichen Ying's grandfather.

It's just that, these two people, who could just stomp their feet and destroy an area of super strong experts, were unexpectedly like children, quarrelling together like this?

Su Luo rubbed her eyes and thought that this was extremely mystical.

Zi Yan saw that Su Luo was alright, and only then did she release a breath. She leaned close to Su Luo's side and muttered in a low voice: "These two elders have been old enemies from when they were young. I heard they've been fighting for several hundred years. Until now, they still haven't distinguished the outcome of their battle. Therefore, every time they meet, if it's not a quarrel, then it's a fight. It's very lively."

Hearing what was said, Su Luo nodded secretly in her heart.

"However, although Elder Beichen sometimes handles things somewhat recklessly, but his conduct is honest and upright. He absolutely would not do things like robbing the younger generation." Zi Yan's eyes were glancing about randomly as her voice rose slightly.

Su Luo's water caltrop-shaped lips pursed into a shallow smile. This girl really spared no effort on her behalf. Was this considered tattletaling on something shady?

However, this friend she made could be considered to be worth it.

Having a complete mutual understanding with Zi Yan, Su Luo also raised her voice slightly.

## Chapter 854 – Convergence of Experts (5)

---

“Who knew? The Luo family... isn't it just wielding their strength to rob openly and without fear? These super strong experts... Humph.”

Don't assume just because Elder Beichen was several hundred years old, that his hearing was something that the younger generation absolutely could be compared to.

“What? Luo Shengtian, you old fart. You actually robbed things from the younger generation? Do you still want your pride or not?” Having found a point of attack with great difficulty, Elder Beichen almost pointed at Elder Luo's nose to curse him.

Elder Luo's face was so submerged in darkness that water nearly dripped out. Panting with rage, he scoffed coldly and turned his back!

However, just because Elder Luo remained silent, didn't mean that Elder Beichen had no plans to let him off just like this.

“You old fart. You really are this shameless, to do this sort of thing? I say, how can you be this shameless? How could you go so low? How can you bring shame upon people of our stature? Huh? I say, you—” Elder Beichen, with an angered appearance, chased after Elder Luo and while jumping, pointed at his nose, chewing him out.

“Beichen Lin, I've tolerated you for a very long time!” Elder Luo was also not a paper tiger and furiously shouted loudly! His pair of eyes was staring at Elder Beichen, containing a raging inferno.

No matter who got pointed at in the nose and was cursed out like this, all of them would not be happy.

Frankly speaking, Elder Beichen's temper and Beichen Ying's were very similar. Both people would similarly flaunt, being shrewd after getting an advantage.

Hearing what was said, Elder Beichen immediately rolled up his sleeves: "Come, who's scared of who? Who doesn't dare to fight is a puppy!"

At such an old age, even when their grandson could birth a great-grandson, yet they were still so childish! Elder Luo was at the end of his patience. Very fiercely, he glared at Elder Beichen. Panting with rage, he threw his sleeve and turned his back.

To stand abreast with this sort of person, was truly pulling down his standing.

However, Elder Beichen's sleeve had already been rolled up very high, he jabbed at Elder Luo's chest: "Come, come on, let's fight oh."

Elder Luo was itching to slap him, but at present, the timing was off. He was still a person who was very concerned with the general appearance of a situation.

Su Luo and Zi Yan were simply struck dumb by this strange scene before their eyes.

Su Luo felt that her concept of the world had been completely written anew. Henceforth, another door had been opened for her.

So....so, as it turned out, among super strong experts, they were not all like her Beautiful Teacher, who transcended external affairs, living a simple life without strife.

There were also some like Elder Beichen who would act shamelessly, like Elder Luo who was narrow-minded that covered up their own greed.

Under the blank stares of the younger generations, Elder Beichen still circled around Elder Luo.

Unfortunately, the latter was really fed up with him, his complexion extremely unsightly.

"Come on, come on, let's fight. Whoever doesn't dare to take up this challenge, then that person is the other's damned grandson." Elder Beichen's desire to fight was very strong.

Just at this moment, slowly, a cool breeze came through the sky. The horizon was originally a deep blue, almost the color of coastal waters.

The deep blue sky seemed as thin as paper. A person easily ripped out a corner of the sky.

Just who was this expert? To actually be this powerful?

For a moment, everyone raised their heads to look towards the sky— —

A beautiful man in a Chinese-style gown that was the same color as the sky, appeared in mid-air.

One could see that his face was incomparably handsome, his entire person was like a completely pure white jade, faintly discernable like mist.

He calmly and serenely stood in mid-air for a long time. He stood with his hands at his back and an expression so tranquil that it could not be more tranquil. He was so indifferent, as could not be anymore indifferent...

Having seen the person that arrived, Su Luo's eyes instantly lit up.

“Master!” Su Luo took a step forward, with a smile in her eyes.

Before, she still guessed at this.

Following the appearance of each and every one of these important people on the scene, presumably, her beautiful teacher would also come over.

Just as expected, Beautiful Teacher really appeared!

# Chapter 855 – An opportunity in an unstable situation (1)

---

Grandmaster Rong Yun took a glance at Su Luo and nodded his head faintly.

However, this shout of Su Luo's shocked all of the Luo family members present. Even Elder Luo swept a glance at Su Luo.

Not to mention Luo Haochen and Luo Dieyi.

Luo Haochen was considerably calm. Luo Dieyi simply opened her eyes wide, staring unwaveringly at Su Luo.

It was actually real!

This provocative, annoying and loathsome girl was really that Su Luo who had such good luck as to defy nature to snatch away Older Sister Yaoyao's position!

Grandmaster Rong Yun leisurely descended step by step from the sky, walking down slowly.

Elder Beichen's originally mischievous and feisty temperament was restrained somewhat, after seeing Grandmaster Rong Yun.

"Grandmaster Rong Yun, long time no see. I trust you have been well since we last met."

In accordance with Elder Beichen's temperament, he would most likely have gone up and put his arms around the person's shoulders. However, faced with Grandmaster Rong Yun who was tranquil and calm as a god, he smiled firmly, clearly being very respectful.

Compared to the attitude he had towards Elder Luo from before, it was simply as different as night and day.

Seeing this, Elder Luo snorted at the tip of his nose and resentfully swept a glance at Elder Beichen.

Grandmaster Rong Yun nodded his head towards Elder Beichen, then he walked to in front of Su Luo and frowned slightly: “Did you complete your assignment?”

Such a good opportunity to tattletale on their shady behavior, how could Su Luo let it go?

One could only see Su Luo nod her head, and then again, weakly shook her head.

“What’s wrong?” Grandmaster Rong Yun’s eyes narrowed slightly.

“Master, this disciple indeed found the Red Acacia Seeds, but...” Su Luo’s eyes carried a lot of grief from being wronged, she mumbled as if hiding something, and said: “But Luo family...”

“You fought with Luo family’s younger generation and lost?” Grandmaster Rong Yun’s eyes burst forth, emitting specks of cold light.

The pupils of his eyes were gloomy; they were deep and filled with profound mystery.

“The fight wasn’t with them, it was Elder Luo...” Su Luo, feeling aggrieved, said, “This disciple can defeat Luo family’s younger generation, but after I defeated the younger ones... the older one then...”

Su Luo’s humming and hawing, hesitating appearance, the result was increased by tenfold, when compared to saying it directly.

When it comes to shielding one’s errors and people, how could Grandmaster Rong Yun possibly lose to others?

His pair of quiet and waveless eyes, apathetically shot towards Luo Shengtian.

Even though he did not say a word, but that pair of serene eyes carried a stern, cold and sharp light. It fiercely and ruthlessly alarmed people and made their hearts tremble in fear.

Luo Shengtian’s heart truly felt that it was suffocating.

What was wrong with him, as an elder, taking on the task of lecturing the younger generation? What was the with matter with Rong Yun, having a wanting-to-eat-him appearance?

“Luo Shengtian, my young disciple is stubborn and mischievous, may have many areas that offends. To have troubled you to discipline her.” The corner of Grandmaster Rong Yun’s mouth hooked into an arc.

Even though Rong Yun’s words were polite, but when Luo Shengtian heard it in his ears, it actually shook his state of mind.

He gave a hollow laugh: “I didn’t waste a lot of thought, just a slight effort of lifting my hand.” Indeed, in his heart, he had a guilty conscience.

Rong Yun’s eyes narrowed slightly with a smile that wasn’t a smile: “Don’t know to how high a level you have cultivated to, and to have these idle feelings, carefreely disciplining my disciple in my place. Since it’s like this, let’s fight.”

Grandmaster Rong Yun’s words, clear and mild, were rather like a burst of wind moving swiftly by. However, every word was branded deeply into Elder Luo’s mind.

Elder Luo shielded his own, but Grandmaster Rong Yun was even more protective. Moreover, Grandmaster Rong Yun had the qualifications to shield his own.

Elder Luo’s complexion swelled completely red in a split second. Panting with rage, he glared at Grandmaster Rong Yun. Wasn’t it just taking his place to discipline his disciple, why be so fierce?

“Pffttt——” Elder Beichen, absolutely unrestrained, started to laugh heartily.

Elder Luo’s complexion became even more ugly.

Elder Beichen laughed heartily as he pointed at Elder Luo: “You, I say you, if you want to bully someone, you should pick a pushover to pinch. Bullying whoever isn’t good enough, but you actually bullied Grandmaster Rong Yun’s disciple. You must be tired of living!”

## Chapter 856 – An opportunity in an unstable situation (2)

---

“Shut up!” Elder Luo glared very fiercely at Elder Beichen.

“Even if I shut up, it’s useless. Him being a master is now investigating what you were responsible for, how do you see it?” Elder Beichen was berated but was still smiling happily.

This elder’s temperament was the same as Beichen Ying’s, a happy-go-lucky kind of person.

Elder Luo looked towards Rong Yun and saw his apathetic gaze filled with a menacing, murderous aura.

His heart trembled with fear, then he lifted his eyes to signal to Luo Haochen.

Luo Haochen saw his own grandfather being taunted, and a gush of fury appeared in his heart, his expression becoming severely cold.

But his grandfather’s order, he dared not disobey. So he unwillingly threw those several treasures towards Su Luo.

It seemed to him, that Su Luo would definitely reach out her hand to catch them.

But, Su Luo did not cooperate with him. She was pretending to talk with Zi Yan.

Consequently, one could only hear the three “bang” sounds, and everything fell to the ground.

“Oh, my treasures——” Su Luo cried out in surprise, raised her eyes and glared at Luo Haochen, “Luo Haochen, what do you mean by this?”

Luo Haochen had a very annoyed expression.

Already returned your things and still so troublesome! In the end, do you want it or not?

Now, if she wanted him to go pick it up and then return it to her, this was absolutely impossible.

Therefore, Luo Haochen cast cold, sidelong glances at Su Luo and turned his body away.

Rong Yun's eyes narrowed dangerously, but one also didn't see how he moved. One could only see his sleeve flip over.

And in the next second, Luo Haochen had already been lifted into his hands.

It was similar to lifting a chick up. He was hung upside down, carried up by Rong Yun.

This unforeseen event immediately shocked everyone.

"Rong Yun, what are you doing?" Luo Shengtian had never thought that Rong Yun, with that sort of good disposition, would actually become so hostile so quickly.

Rong Yun leisurely cast a glance at him and indifferently said a sentence, "I'm disciplining your disciple and grandson in your place."

Didn't even know what Rong Yun did. His disposition could still be considered as good, but Luo Haochen unexpectedly gave blood-curdling screams.

Luo Shengtian's complexion tensed and he berated: "Quickly release him!"

Rong Yun laughed faintly and played it down: "Release him, then I'll release. There's nothing difficult about this."

In passing, he threw Luo Haochen towards Luo Shengtian.

Afraid of Rong Yun doing something else, Luo Shengtian caught Luo Haochen steadily in his hands, but he himself had to take ten steps backwards.

Every step left a deep footprint in the ground.

Grandmaster Rong Yun's things weren't easy to catch.

Only with great difficulty, did Luo Shengtian get rid of that enormous powerful pressure, in order to stabilize him and Luo Haochen.

It was also at this moment that Luo Shengtian suddenly discovered that the gap in strength between himself and Grandmaster Rong Yun was actually so huge...

However, Luo Haochen, at this moment, had a in-poor-health expression, and his body was dispirited: "Grandpa, Grandpa... It really hurts... Am I going to die..."

Although Rong Yun had just pinched him in passing, but he had actually abolished a whole level of Luo Haochen's cultivation.

From the summit of the seventh rank, he had returned to the beginning of sixth rank.

This was already more than one rank...

"Rong Yun, you!" Luo Shengtian got so angry that even his beard was sticking up.

Hateful, simply too hateful. He actually abolished his precious grandson's cultivation in front him!

In front of his face, he had abolished his grandson's cultivation! Luo Shengtian did not only feel regret for his grandson's cultivation, at the same time, this was Rong Yun thrashing his pride!

Luo Shengtian was itching to rush up and wage three hundred rounds of battle with Rong Yun. But what Grandmaster Rong Yun had displayed just now was only the tip of the iceberg of his strength. Yet, it had already scared him unbearably. He was absolutely not Grandmaster Rong Yun's opponent.

Rong Yun cast an apathetically sidelong glance at him: "Returning politeness for politeness. No need to be thankful."

Luo Shengtian was immediately choked off!

# Chapter 857 – An opportunity in an unstable situation (3)

---

“Aren’t you afraid that I might also cripple your disciple’s cultivation!” Luo Shengtian was extremely angry, but still smiled. However, in fact, his heart was hollow.

Rong Yun smiled indifferently: “You can do that, only if you hide the entire Luo family, otherwise...”

The words he didn’t finish speaking was meaningful...

Otherwise, the entire Luo family would be buried with Su Luo!

Curses! Luo Shengtian’s complexion was ashen from fury and his fist was tightly clenched.

If he could win against Rong Yun, then fine, however, he simply could not do so!

Also, he had reasons to believe that Grandmaster Rong Yun would truly do this. His words were not just hot air!

Rong Yun’s face was cold as he indifferently looked at him: “In the future, just manage your Luo family better, my disciple can only be managed by me.”

“Bullying intolerably!” Luo Shengtian clenched his fists tightly.

“I will allow you to challenge me once.” Rong Yun flung his sleeves with an indifferent expression.

Hearing what was said, Luo Shengtian’s throat closed. If he could beat Rong Yun, why would he waste so many words?

Luo Shengtian, panting with rage, looked away! People that accomplished great things did not bother with trifles, he would bear it!

“Grandfather.....” Luo Haochen, who was supported by Luo Dieyi, weakly yelled.

Luo Haochen expressed his dissatisfaction... How was it that this time, Grandfather was this weak. Unexpectedly, he did not help him take revenge... Could it be that he would simply lose a level of his cultivation like this in vain?

Luo Shengtian unhappily sent him a glare.

He never thought that Rong Yun would have a complete fall out with him over a loathsome girl. Also, his methods would be this ruthless and absolute.

Now, Luo Haochen could only swallow this grievance, otherwise, what else could be done? He couldn't win in a fight, then curse him? You dare to curse, he could continue to cripple your cultivation, what could be done?

In truth, Elder Beichen was also astonished by Rong Yun's methods.

From his impression, this Grandmaster-ranked Apothecary was always gentle and indifferent, standing completely aloof of worldly matters. He had not imagined that when he made a move... he would truly kill so decisively...

Thinking up till this point, Beichen Lin looked at Su Luo curiously.

This little girl was truly not that simple.

His own grandson usually did not put any attention to women. However, he would often write back home and always mention this extremely lucky little girl.

Beichen Lin was experienced in the ways of the world, how could he not understand his own grandson's thoughts?

He looked at Su Luo and rubbed his chin in deep thought: This girl was truly not bad, don't know if he could snatch her away and raise her as his grandson's wife.

At this moment, the situation became a deadlock. There were no benefits to anyone, as a result, they could only let Beichen Lin come out to smooth things over.

“Luo Shengtian, what are you so angry about. Their healthy young miss was

almost pressured to the point of having her flesh lacerated. Destroying the cultivation of your grandchild by a level is still considered light. If you had injured my family's Little Shadow, see how this granddaddy will waste your grandchild!" Although Beichen Lin smoothed things over, he was still very partial towards the other side.

"My grandfather did not know she was Grandmaster Rong Yun's disciple!" Luo Dieyi had a dissatisfied expression.

Zi Yan coldly snorted: "Bullshit! A while ago, Su Luo had revealed her identity. It was you guys who did not believe her, who are you blaming?"

Luo Dieyi choked and very fiercely glared at Zi Yan! Would Zi Yan die if she didn't oppose her? Would she really die!

Beichen Lin patted Luo Shengtian's shoulders: "I say, you old fart, you truly did not know that she was Rong Yun's disciple?"

"Humph!" Luo Shengtian looked away.

Luo Haochen and Luo Dieyi might not have believed, however, he believed it.

Only, Rong Yun would rather receive this girl instead of the Luo Family's younger generation. His heart was unsatisfied, thus, he intentionally pressured her.

Who could have thought that Rong Yun actually came. Moreover, he would immediately become hostile. This point was completely outside of Luo Shengtian's expectations.

# Chapter 858 – An opportunity in an unstable situation (4)

---

Just seeing Luo Shengtian's response, made Beichen Lin's heart bright and smooth as a mirror.

"Then isn't it all set? Who told you to first bully other people's precious disciple? So to say, the one in the wrong was you, you old fart." Beichen Lin concluded after the coffin had been sealed.

Su Luo secretly smiled in her heart.

The nature of this elder from Beichen family was straightforward, outspoken and did not bother about trifles. He had the same go-between temperament as Beichen Ying.

Not to mention that just now, it was he who had moved to save her.

As a result, Su Luo's first impression of Elder Beichen was pretty good.

Luo Shengtian was extremely angry, yet he could only look on helplessly. He gave a snort, flung his sleeves and then turned his head away. He gazed towards that glossy, jade-like wall.

"Now that is more correct. The most important thing is to unseal this jade wall and enter this fierce-looking tomb." Elder Beichen said, with hands clasped behind his back. His gaze was luminous and shiny.

"We are still short one person." Rong Yun's indifferent gaze swept past.

At this moment, the three super powerful experts had all of their attention focused on that jade wall. The dispute from a moment ago was imperceptibly dispelled.

“Li Xiaofeng’s nose is sharper than a dog, could it be that this time, he is in seclusion to cultivate and didn’t feel it?” Elder Beichen rubbed his nose and muttered to himself.

Just at this moment, the sky suddenly echoed with a rumbling sound.

Su Luo raised her eyes up to look.

It was another person’s figure slowly descending.

Today could be described as an opportunity in an unstable situation. It was the gathering of experts from all directions.

“Li Xiaofeng, I was just saying it was impossible for your dog-like nose not to sense this fishy smell, and here you have arrived, right?” Elder Beichen laughed out loud.

“Even a crazy old man like you had arrived, how could I not come?” Li Xiaofeng nimbly descended and returned mockingly.

Amongst these four strong experts, Grandmaster Rong Yun was the most senior. The other three all seemed to be Grandmaster Rong Yun’s subordinates.

In front of these famous experts, those few younger generation’s existence seemed extremely weak.

At this moment, a touch of suspicion flashed through Su Luo’s.

Li Xiaofeng? His last name was Li and also on equal terms with Beautiful Teacher. Could this person be... that person from the Jade Lake’s Li Family?

Beichen Lin smiled sarcastically: “My Beichen Palace is indifferent, but do you also dare to step out of the Jade Lake Palace?”

Li Xiaofeng returned with a ridiculing sentence: “Who told the Beichen Palace not to have any noteworthy treasures in it.”

Elder Beichen’s complexion condensed and snorted twice as he placed his hands behind him: “Then your Jade Lake’s Li Family must guard them well. Don’t try to steal a chicken only to lose the rice used to lure it.”

“Brother Beichen is over thinking. The Beichen Palace was never taken notice of by others. So, many things are not known to you, this is also only natural.” Li

Xiaofeng's oral ability was very good. Every word was like a pearl, every sentence was sarcastic, directly forcing Elder Beichen's complexion to condense into frost.

Rong Yun indifferently swept him a glance: "This matter should not be delayed, studying the inscriptions is the most important matter."

Once those words were said, the other three exceptional experts' minds shivered. Soon after, all of their gazes were fixed on that bright and clean, jade-like stone wall.

They had surrounded the jade wall and concentrated fully on studying the inscriptions on it.

The densely-packed inscriptions flashed with divine light.

Beichen Lin took the lead and moved, sending out an attack.

However, that huge energy immediately rolled on like smoke and started to jolt towards the front.

"Pfff— —" Luo Haochen, who had been weakened, was jolted until he directly vomited out a mouthful of blood violently.

In fact, that huge energy had shot straight towards Luo Dieyi.

Only, she unconsciously dropped down to the ground and did not pull Luo Haochen down.

As a result, that huge energy, with incomparable accuracy, shot into Luo Haochen's body and injured him severely.

Luo Haochen's body was already very weak, and in addition to receiving this attack, his entire body had become so weak to the point of dying.

Seeing this, Luo Shengtian immediately took out a cure all spirit pill and stuffed it into Luo Haochen's mouth.

## Chapter 859 – An opportunity in an unstable situation (5)

---

Soon after, his heavy eyebrows scrunched up: “You crazy old man did it on purpose!”

Out of all the younger generation present, only Luo Haochen was wounded, the other three had all dodged it.

Beichen Lin spread out both hands, with innocence written all over his face: “Who knew that the rock wall would bounce it back? It’s not like you said it beforehand.”

Luo Shengtian was so enraged that he directly smashed a fist over.

He saw that Luo Haochen wasn’t mortally wounded, so his complexion looked slightly better now.

“You guys leave this place at once!” Li Xiaofeng’s glance skimmed through the younger generation with a remote coldness.

Especially when he saw Su Luo, his eyes turned even more conspicuously malicious.

Li Xiaofeng, although his name had the ‘xiao’ word, that meant ‘smile’, but his conduct was extremely treacherous, sinister, and gloomily introverted.

Su Luo silently retracted her gaze.

With great masters present, the few of them in the younger generation could never pick up any advantages.

Especially when Elder Beichen’s palm strike that was slapped over had such a strong recoil, if they stayed there any longer, the consequences would be too

horrible to contemplate.

Therefore, Su Luo and Zi Yan exchanged a glance, both of them nodded their heads and left, hand in hand.

Luo Dieyi, harboring a guilty conscience, supported Luo Haochen, both of them also left together.

Su Luo, who turned her body around to walk forward, suddenly felt a murderous presence behind her. It was as if a scorching hot glare was fixed on her back.

That glare was strong and aggressive with a murderous intent that was breathtaking. It made her heart feel very uneasy.

Su Luo clenched her hands tightly that was at her side, and slowly turned around.

Once she turned her eyes around, it met with Li Xiaofeng's malicious and grim pair of eyes.

That pair of eyes was distant and heavy, filled with viciousness and venom.

Although she turned back around quickly, but Li Xiaofeng's strange pair of eyes made Su Luo feel uneasy.

Zi Yan noticed Su Luo's difference, and she asked, deeply concerned: "What's wrong?"

Like Li Xiaofeng's grade of exceptional expert, Zi Yan also had no way to deal with them.

Su Luo, not wanting to increase her burden, laughed: "It's nothing, only somewhat curious. Don't know if Master and them can open Ci Ning's grave."

"Even if they can open it, so what? Hmph, not a single elder of Purgatory City is present!" Luo Dieyi, supporting Luo Haochen, sneered coldly.

Zi Yan swiped a despising gaze at her: "Using your own elder brother as a shield in critical moments, you vicious girl. You don't have the qualifications to talk to this miss, scram!"

Zi Yan was obviously driving a wedge between them.

The matter before was all too coincidental. Although Luo Dieyi had dodged it, but Luo Haochen wasn't so lucky and ran into it.

And even if the consequences created was the same, you couldn't say that it was because Luo Dieyi gave a push.

At this time, Luo Dieyi was both ashamed and angry. She glared at Zi Yan very fiercely, only then did she softly, in a humble voice, apologize to Luo Haochen: "Older Brother..."

Luo Haochen looked at her with ice-cold eyes.

You had to say, Zi Yan's words possessed a very strong destructive power.

Luo Haochen remembered that when they were all chased by the murderous Diamond Ape King before, under such a dangerous, tense situation, he, from the start to finish, had protected his younger sister, but she...

Luo Haochen was always good to his younger sister, but this time, to say that he was not a bit disappointed, would be a lie.

"Older Brother... I really didn't do it on purpose...." Luo Dieyi could clearly see the cold meaning in Luo Haochen's eyes, her heart was somewhat frantic.

"You didn't do it on purpose, then that means you did it intentionally." In her previous life, Zi Yan probably was Luo Dieyi's nemesis.

"Older Brother, you must believe me, at that time, I was anxious, and instinctively dodged..." Luo Dieyi continued to persist in explaining.

"Since it was due to instinct, then it just illustrates it even more that deep in your heart, your brother is merely a shield to you." Zi Yan said while grinning.

"You—" Luo Dieyi was pushed back, sentence after sentence.

Moreover, every single sentence Zi Yan said was exceptionally sharp, stabbing her words until they drew blood, while naked.

## Chapter 860 – A glimmer of hope (1)

---

“Am I wrong? Didn’t I just dissect out the hidden meanings in your words? Could it be that in your impression, your brother would be this stupid? That he couldn’t spot such a clumsy lie?”

“You—!” Luo Dieyi clenched her fists, face flushed red from anger.

Just at this time, Su Luo suddenly pulled Zi Yan away, shouting: “Careful!”

Su Luo subconsciously dragged Zi Yan down to the ground, at the same time, Nothingness of Space momentarily enveloped them both.

An incomparably formidable wave of terrifying power spread from the jade-like wall!

For a moment, the whole world exploded with loud crashing sounds that shocked the heavens!

Crash—

The whole mountain range shook and rocked violently!

The heavens rumbled as if there were continuous claps of thunder!

Su Luo and the others were currently in the valley, twice, it was the mountain peak, now— Both sides of the mountain peak exploded and burst out, and a countless number of huge rocks fell down from the peak!

The momentum was so turbulent like a surging sea, with huge waves soaring to the sky!

Wherever one went, the heaven and earth would change color, with vegetation turning into ashes!

Under the scattered rocks, even the great masters at the top were also in

danger of dying.

“Go!” Su Luo grabbed Zi Yan and, with extreme quickness, dashed forward.

Both were enveloped in Nothingness of Space and were also extremely fast. Therefore, they only received minor injuries.

Compared to the two people’s calmness, the Luo family siblings were in a much more difficult situation.

Luo Haochen’s injuries were really the worst kind of timing.

The instinct to survive made his speed very fast, but how could it be compared to Su Luo and Zi Yan’s?

The pair of siblings continuously suffered hits from the countless number of boulders. Momentarily, they were simply so weary and couldn’t deal with it anymore.

“Oh—“ A huge rock smashed towards Luo Dieyi’s back!

The Luo family siblings, with one on the left, and the other on the right, were supporting each other.

However, this rock came too quickly, too urgently, too violently, Luo Dieyi was basically unable to block it!

Luo Dieyi couldn’t avoid it, unconsciously, she turned and ran to Luo Haochen’s side.

She was already used to having her older brother’s protection.

“Bam— —“ That huge piece of rock smashed towards Luo Haochen!

Burying his lower half in a flash!

“Ahhh!” A violent cry of pain left Luo Haochen’s mouth.

The lower half of his body was crushed under the huge rock, causing him so much pain that his entire body felt numb.

After his pained cries, he fiercely glared at Luo Dieyi.

This. Was. The. Second. Time!

“Luo. Die. Yi!!!” Luo Haochen bit down on his back teeth, stressing each word,

so regretful that he almost spit out blood!

He was so trusting in giving his other side to Luo Dieyi, but she, time and time again, betrayed him.

“Older Brother, I, I didn’t do it on purpose...” Indeed, Luo Dieyi really didn’t do it on purpose, it was all subconsciously done...

Seeing Luo Haochen’s gaze that was about to eat someone, Luo Dieyi felt scared and also horrible: “Boo hoo... Older Brother... I really didn’t do it on purpose~~”

“Luo Dieyi, you really are bitterly disappointing! I really regret always saving you along the way!” Luo Haochen clenched his teeth, so furious that the veins in his forehead popped out.

If it wasn’t for Luo Dieyi, then Luo Haochen would never have ended up in such a dangerous situation.

“...” Luo Dieyi could only bow her head, not daring to annoy Luo Haochen any further.

“I order you to get lost! Roll away as far away as you can!” Luo Haochen really did not want to see Luo Dieyi’s pathetic, ‘being wronged’ face!

“Older Brother...” Luo Dieyi, with weepy eyes that wanted to sob, looked at the extremely furious Luo Haochen.

She originally wanted to beg for forgiveness, but seeing those waves of huge rocks surging towards Luo Haochen, she immediately changed what she wanted to say—— “Older Brother, I will find people to save you! You wait here!” Luo Dieyi had hardly finished her sentence, when her figure ran so far that it vanished....

## Chapter 861 – A glimmer of hope (2)

---

Now, Luo Haochen didn't have the strength to protect her. If she stayed, it would be Luo Dieyi protecting Luo Haochen. Luo Dieyi couldn't even protect herself now, how could she handle the burden of protecting Luo Haochen!

"Go die!" Luo Haochen clenched his fists tightly.

Now, several more huge boulders suddenly smashed towards Luo Haochen.

The pitiful Luo Haochen, like this, was pressed underneath those pieces of boulders.

Fortunately, there were gaps between the boulders, and didn't completely pin him under, that would have destroyed him.

However, because his legs were pinned under the rocks, he absolutely had no way of escaping. He could only take deep breaths, with cold sweat flowing out continuously due to pain.

Luo Dieyi hadn't run too far, before she realized that she had landed in a huge predicament.

Front, back, left and right, except for her alone, there wasn't another human figure. Su Luo and Zi Yan had already run far away earlier, such that not even a shadow was visible anymore.

Nervous, worried, afraid, anxious... for a moment, they all rushed into her mind.

No no no, she didn't want to die. She was so beautiful, so lovely, so young. She still hadn't lived enough of the beautiful life, how could she be willing to die?

What to do? What to do? Luo Dieyi was so anxious that she ran around in circles.

“Crash——”

A torrent of huge rocks and mud rushed down from the two peaks, swirling up like a smoke signal for danger!

A countless number of magical beasts rushed out in large groups.

“Bang——” A group of sixth ranked Flaming Rhinoceroses approached her from the distance, sprinting until they arrived!

Wherever they went, yellow sand would swirl up, the neat sound of the Flaming Rhinoceroses' footsteps seemed as if the whole world had fallen.

Seeing this herd of violently charging Flaming Rhinoceroses approaching nearer from a distance, Luo Dieyi's face suddenly changed dramatically!

Because of the mud and rockslide, the valley was already very narrow. She simply could not avoid them.

What to do?

Luo Dieyi was entirely out of ideas, her only way out was to use all her strength to run forward. Run faster than the Flaming Rhinoceroses, only like this could she avoid losing her life under the hooves of those monstrous Flaming Rhinoceroses!

Run run run!

Luo Dieyi was in such a hurry that she didn't even have time to wipe away her sweat!

She exerted all of her strength, and she could indeed maintain a certain distance between herself and the Flaming Rhinoceroses.

However, she didn't have anymore Spirit Restoration Pills on her.

On top of that, people only had two legs, how could one outrun the Flaming Rhinoceroses running on all fours?

So, in the end, Luo Dieyi was eventually overtaken!

The large herd of Flaming Rhinoceroses exploded past, giving off boisterous rumbling sounds of iron hooves hitting the ground.

Luo Dieyi was jostled around in the herd of Flaming Rhinoceroses, and was

dizzy from all the collisions.

Luo Dieyi clenched her fists and forced herself not to fall down.

Because in this situation, the only outcome of falling down on the ground was to be trampled to death by iron hooves.

However, Luo Dieyi could only pay attention to her legs, but could not take care of her upper part.

Each and every one of the Flaming Rhinoceroses was fleeing with all their strength, unfortunately, a human insisted on staggering along here, blocking their line of sight.

Therefore, several Flaming Rhinoceroses, who couldn't put up with it any longer, heavily pierced Luo Dieyi with their horns—— “No——Save me——”

Being pierced and raised high, Luo Dieyi was scared until her face turned pale. She started to screech in a loud voice.

The Flaming Rhinoceroses originally wanted to toss her far away, but the nervous Luo Dieyi strained herself to turn, and tightly held onto the Flaming Rhinoceros's nose!

“Awoo——” The Flaming Rhinoceros was enraged half to death, it took a deep breath, then followed directly by blowing a mouthful of flames towards Luo Dieyi's body.

The raging blaze immediately ignited the clothes on Luo Dieyi's body!

Luo Dieyi's hand released, and she suddenly fell down towards the ground.

For a moment, a countless number of Flaming Rhinoceroses were prepared to trample over her body to pass with rumbling sounds.

But, in this situation between life and death, Luo Dieyi's mind suddenly flashed with a bright idea.

## Chapter 862 – A glimmer of hope (3)

---

The vine in her sleeve suddenly grew longer and launched towards one of the Flaming Rhinoceroses, then it immediately pulled.

At the last second before Luo Dieyi was about to be trampled on, the green vine suddenly tightened, in the next glance, she had already climbed on the Flaming Rhinoceros's back.

“The heavens do not want me to die!” Luo Dieyi was excited as she looked up to the sky and laughed heartily.

Yet, when she was laughing, an enormous rock flew right towards her head!

Before Luo Dieyi could finish laughing, her body swayed around, and just like Luo Haochen, she was pinned under huge boulders.

But this time, there were numerous Flaming Rhinoceroses that accompanied her...

Speaking of Su Luo and Zi Yan.

Their speed could be described as lightning fast comparable to the deities.

Very quickly, they escaped the area of collapsing mountains and landslides.

“Phew, I'm tired to death.” They stopped at a safe place, Zi Yan leaned on a rock and breathed deeply.

She turned her head to look back, clearly, her expression had improved: “Luo Haochen and Luo Dieyi, those two disgusting people, couldn't have been buried by the rocks right?”

Su Luo laughed: “If these two siblings trusted each other and collaborated, then there is a possibility they could have ran out. Otherwise, it would be hard to

say.”

“Eh——” Zi Yan pointed to the sky and shouted, “Quickly look!”

Su Luo lifted her eyes to look.

At this moment, a black cloud hid the sky and covered the earth, covering their heads.

But, where the mountains collapsed, a divine light suddenly rushed into the sky!

“Ci Ning?! No way!!!” Zi Yan’s eyes widened in shock, with her eyeballs nearly popping out.

“Ci Ning?” Su Luo asked uncertainly.

Zi Yan’s eyes were unblinkingly fixed on the horizon, but she said it to Su Luo: “Look, it’s definitely Ci Ning, he didn’t die after all!”

Ci Ning didn’t die? How could that have happened?

Legend has it, that Ci Ning was one of the guardians of the Secluded Necropolis of the Gods, catching him would be so much more useful than a map!

Any top experts would never give up this opportunity!

As expected——

Swish swish——

Several silhouettes, with lightning speed, chased towards Ci Ning. In a flash, they disappeared into the horizon, only leaving behind several afterimages.

Su Luo suddenly had a bright idea.

“Right now, all of the top experts have left, doesn’t that mean... there is nobody guarding that cliff?” When Su Luo murmured this out, Zi Yan was also dumbfounded.

She immediately slapped her thigh in excitement: “That’s right!!! The several strong experts have all chased after Ci Ning, isn’t the cliff left for us to hunt for treasures?! Heavens!”

Moreover, after the several strong experts had left, the cliff was also no longer

dangerous.

Opportunity knocks but once.

Without waiting for Su Luo's instructions, the little divine dragon turned around and ran towards the cliff.

Just a moment ago, he had found many treasures in there! In fact, there were still more, only that he couldn't carry them!

"Let's go, we'll immediately walk the same way back." Su Luo grabbed Zi Yan and ran back using the path they came from.

Su Luo and Zi Yan understood each other really well, with excellent cooperation.

In the wake of the seal being opened, the earthquake had almost calmed down, aside from several still-collapsing mountain peaks.

"Hey, hey, never thought it could happen like this, this time, we're going to be rich!" Zi Yan rubbed her hands together very excitedly.

However, when the two were running back, they were still shocked by the view in front of them.

What was originally a quiet canyon was now razed to the ground in front of their eyes.

Countless broken rocks, numerous corpses of magical beasts lying on the ground, rivers of blood...

"Let's go." Zi Yan pulled at Su Luo.

"Uh." Su Luo nodded her head and followed after her.

"The road that leads to success, was always built upon piles of bones from the dead. These are all normal." Zi Yan was afraid that Su Luo would have a psychological shadow that remained, so she carefully explained it to her.

## Chapter 863 – A glimmer of hope (4)

---

Arriving at their destination, sure enough, the figures of the four strong experts were nowhere to be seen.

The entire ground was a complete mess, shattered into small pieces.

Now, the cliff had already been opened.

It was pitch-black inside, like in a horror movie.

Su Luo and Zi Yan stood at the entrance to the cave with grave expressions. Because if they went in directly, maybe there would be danger. However, the little divine dragon's speed was very fast.

With a swoosh sound, the little divine dragon became a ray of light, dashing straight in.

Afraid of what might happen to the little divine dragon, consequently, Su Luo and Zi Yan looked at each other. Afterwards, they both followed into the cave.

After entering the rock wall, it was pitch-black as ink. In it, was a tunnel so dark that they couldn't see their own hands.

They kept on walking, unaware of how long they had walked.

Who could have known, that there was a completely different world behind this rock wall.

All of a sudden, the little divine dragon stopped in his tracks, and sniffed around using his sensitive nose.

"Is there danger?" Su Luo halted her footsteps, slanting her head to ask the little divine dragon who was standing on her shoulder.

The little divine dragon scratched his head, nodded, and then shook his head again.

“Awoo awoo awoo—” It was a very strange smell.

Weird smell? Su Luo told Zi Yan what the little divine dragon had said.

“Coming to a treasure mountain and returning empty-handed. This is not something that fits my character. I’ll definitely keep going, Su Luo, how about you?” An unwavering determination flashed through Zi Yan’s eyes “It’s rare for the four great experts to open the door for us, if we don’t enter, it would be too great a waste.” Su Luo smilingly nodded her head.

The road before them was even darker.

Even though Su Luo could see in the dark, at this time, she also couldn’t see anything.

However— —

This wasn’t a difficult problem for Su Luo at all.

A fireball lit up at her fingertips, and the situation around them was all visible.

This was a dark corridor where no end could be seen. This corridor, was even narrower than the one before.

This corridor was long and narrow, only barely wide enough for two people to walk side by side. Moreover, the air was also increasingly thinner here as well.

The two of them cautiously and guardedly walked in this corridor for ages. They had nearly reached the halfway point in the middle of the mountain.

“We’re here.” The end of this corridor was in front of them. Soon, a wide, bright hall opened up before them.

The hall was close to a hundred square meters, but it went for as far as the eyes could see— — Inside was completely empty, with nothing in it.

“How can it be like this?” Zi Yan paced around in astonishment. Such a hidden place, originally, she thought there would at least be some treasures, but who would have known— — Here, except for a few pieces of broken stones piled up, there was nothing else.

Su Luo’s eyebrows wrinkled slightly, and she rubbed her chin. She silently walked around the hall, while walking, she was also inspecting it.

Since the little divine dragon entered without looking back, then this was enough to prove that there were treasures here. Merely, they still hadn't found them yet.

“Alas, I thought we could pick up what the older generation didn't want. As it turns out, there's nothing here.” Zi Yan shrugged her shoulders helplessly, “This trip turned out to be a waste.”

As she was speaking, Zi Yan dispiritedly sat down on a piece of stone.

Su Luo searched around and couldn't find anything, and she also felt somewhat disappointed.

They came here with such high hopes, and the result was to return in disappointment.

Su Luo looked towards the little divine dragon.

At this time, if there really was a treasure, then they'll need to depend on the little divine dragon oh.

But at this moment, the little divine dragon was spinning around on the ground. To say it more accurately, he was playing chasing his own tail—— As a result, he spinned around in circle after another circle. But no matter what, he couldn't catch his own tail.

Zi Yan sighed deeply: “Such a small place, we had searched it all, there's really nothing oh...”

## Chapter 864 – A glimmer of hope (5)

---

Su Luo saw that the little divine dragon was also at wits' end. Her brows knitted: "Just wait a minute, I keep feeling—"

Then, right at this moment, the little divine dragon's expression suddenly changed.

The little divine dragon suddenly threw himself at Zi Yan.

Zi Yan was immediately overwhelmed somewhat by such favor.

This little guy had always been cold and indifferent towards her. At present, it was a rare thing for him to voluntarily enter into her lap.

Zi Yan's mood immediately became very good: "Come, come over to Big Sister's side..."

Before she finished speaking, the little divine dragon had brushed past her. His finger was pointing straight at the target – that stone Zi Yan was sitting on.

"Really doesn't give one face ah...." Zi Yan poked at the little divine dragon's head and also rubbed her own head.

However, compared to Zi Yan, Su Luo had a much better understanding of the little divine dragon's temperament.

Able to make the little divine dragon's pair of eyes shine brightly like that, he had definitely seen a treasure!

At this moment, the little divine dragon had just extended his two sharp claws. He was scratching at the stone beneath Zi Yan.

Immediately, stone fragments swirled in the air, filling the whole sky.

Zi Yan hurriedly jumped up, because if she hadn't jumped up, the little divine

dragon might have also scratched apart her butt.

Seeing the little divine dragon so excited, a bright light immediately flashed through Su Luo's eyes. Could it be that the treasure was hidden inside these ordinary stones?

Su Luo carefully looked at that stone. All of a sudden, she let out an 'oh' sound of surprise. Her eyes suddenly lit up.

Oh! Just a moment ago, she really was almost fooled. These stones had an outward appearance that made them seem like ordinary stones. However, in fact, these stones had great origins!

"Zi Yan, quickly come and see!" Su Luo pulled Zi Yan up with one hand and pointed at that stone.

"What are you doing? What's so good about this stone... I say, is it because your family's little divine dragon has nothing better to do? To unexpectedly run over to shave a stone?" Zi Yan had an expression full of doubt.

She simply didn't know that the little divine dragon had a special treasure hunting ability. Therefore, she was very puzzled by his behavior.

"Your luck truly isn't bad, the moment you sat down, you sat on a treasure." Su Luo said in annoyance.

Zi Yan was really... Even the little divine dragon was helping her dig out the treasure. Unexpectedly, she still didn't know... Could this be the legendary a fool's luck?

"Treasure? Where?" Zi Yan had an expression full of disbelief.

Su Luo's gaze was looking at that stone.

It seemed as if Zi Yan was choking. She pointed at that stone, "You're saying this one?"

Su Luo nodded her head in a deadly earnest manner.

Zi Yan with a 'pfft' sound, laughed out loud: "Too funny, how could a treasure be inside this stone? I really don't believe it."

Su Luo was all smiles as she responded: "Since you don't believe it, then if a

treasure really emerges from inside, then you must gift it to me.”

Zi Yan slapped her chest, vouching for it: “Sure, if a treasure really emerges from inside, I won’t raise any objections and immediately——”

Zi Yan saw that curve hooking up in the corner of Su Luo’s mouth and those eyes still containing a smile as before. In a split second, she quivered!

Not right!

Su Luo was as cunning as a little fox, maybe something would really come from inside. She must not be deceived by Su Luo, this cunning little fox!

Consequently, with the words at the tip of her tongue, Zi Yan forcibly changed it: “If a treasure really emerges from inside, I, without demur, will keep it for myself!”

Su Luo let out a ‘pfft’ sound of laughter: “You miser, at least you turned around quickly. Otherwise, you certainly wouldn’t have a share in this treasure. Do you know what this stone is?”

“What?” Wasn’t it just a shining white stone? Not much different from those stones in the surrounding mountains. It was basically, exactly the same.

“We have been deceived by the external appearance of this stone. I tell you, in fact, this stone’s external appearance only looks like a stone.”

## Chapter 865 – A glimmer of hope (6)

---

“In fact, this is actually a crystal stone’s source stone.” Su Luo shook her head slowly, her expression carrying a trace of astonishment, “If it weren’t for the zealousness the little divine dragon displayed, before this, I really hadn’t taken notice of it.”

“A crystal stone’s source stone?” Zi Yan, having heard what was said, was startled. Afterwards, she carefully sized up that stone, “I’ve seen a crystal stone’s source stone before, but this doesn’t look like it.”

“So that’s to say, this is an even higher grade, sealed source stone.” There was a trace of graveness in Su Luo’s expression, “Reportedly, what’s sealed inside isn’t a crystal stone, but something else.”

“Eh?” Zi Yan found it hard to believe. She hadn’t even heard of something like it before.

“Therefore, let’s take a look, in the end, what would appear from inside of it.” Su Luo stooped to crouch down in front of that sealed stone that was over fifty kilograms in weight.

Su Luo raised her head and was all smiles as she looked at Zi Yan, waving her palm: “This hand of mine is the famous Little Black Hand, are you certain you want me to break it open? At that time, when a hideous messy thing comes out, you better not blame me.”

“Little Black Hand (1)? Isn’t this hand of yours the famous Little Red Hand (2)?” Zi Yan firmly did not believe it.

“Who did you hear that from.”

To ask unintentionally versus to ask with intent. A trace of unnaturalness

flashed across Zi Yan's complexion. She compelled herself to act normal: "If your luck was bad, how could you have paid your respects under Grandmaster Rong Yun's door?"

Hearing that, Su Luo thought for a bit and also felt that this was right.

That matter of her becoming a formal disciple, was all carried out in public. The twists and turns of the road with many crooks and bends. In the end, she really did manage to pay her respects to him.

This matter had been spread extremely wide. It wasn't difficult for Zi Yan to also know it.

"Then alright, I open it, then I'll open it." An excited radiance flashed across Su Luo's eyes.

She had never opened a sealed source stone before.

Su Luo took out that "Yan Hua" dagger and took the sealed source stone's measure in front of it.

Zi Yan nervously crouched on the other side and unblinkingly watched the sealed stone, afraid to miss a little bit of news.

After Su Luo finished taking its measure to find a position, holding her breath with rapt attention, she raised her hand and brought the blade down.

"Swish——"

The dagger directly cut down.

A piece of shining white stone fell to the floor.

"Nothing." Zi Yan said in disappointment.

Su Luo's expression was still as calm as water. She raised the dagger and sliced down once again.

"There's still nothing." Zi Yan spread out both hands.

Su Luo's expression carried an even more bit of graveness.

Because in the wake of having sliced off two pieces of waste material, it was now already getting closer and closer to the core.

Starting from now, every cut had to be done gently and cautiously. There could not be a little bit of a mistake.

The dagger then peeled with three consecutive cuts.

In a blink of an eye, only one third of the original size of that huge, sealed source stone remained.

Just at this time, a strong scent came out from inside the source stone.

“As expected, there is something!” Zi Yan’s eyes suddenly lit up. She urged Su Luo, “Quickly, quickly, quickly.”

“I can’t hurry it up anymore.” At this moment, Su Luo’s forehead was already covered in a layer of fine beaded sweat. Her pair of eyes was as bright as stars, as she concentrated all her attention on that rock.

The final cut...

Su Luo took a deep breath, then she opened her eyes again. Her eyes were a sheet of pure cold and quiet.

Just at this moment, the dagger in Su Luo’s hands cut horizontally across.

“Slide——” A sound rang.

The two thumbs thick of source stone was evenly sliced across.

The cut was tidy.

Like slicing tofu.

A happy expression flashed through Zi Yan’s eyes. Not waiting for Su Luo to speak, she grabbed and tore open the stone that was cut: “I really want to see, just what exactly is concealed inside this sealed source stone.”

The source stone was torn open and a cavity appeared in it.

And inside the cavity, a blue, fat and plump living creature was laying there.

One could only see its pair of eyes were tightly closed, and its two chubby little hands, clenched into fists, were placed on its own chest.

- 1) Little Black Hand... very bad luck,
- 2) Little Red Hand... very lucky.

## Chapter 866 – A glimmer of hope (7)

---

The round belly was still rising and falling, obviously, this little thing was still alive.

“What... is this?” Zi Yan couldn’t bear it anymore and extended her finger to poke at that thing’s cheek.

Su Luo slanted her head and studied it for a while, eventually shaking her head: “Haven’t seen it before.”

Pudgy, round, looked strong and good-natured, it looked a little like a blue elf.

“How did it get sealed in there?” Zi Yan felt that this was extremely mystical.

This cave was sealed away in the cliff, and this little thing again was sealed inside the source stone.

This time, if it wasn’t for the little divine dragon’s acting before thinking, this little thing would have had to spend countless years without being discovered by people.

“What I’m curious about is how is it still alive until now?” Su Luo poked its melon-shaped head, curiously provoking that cute, infant-like elf.

“What I’m curious about is when it will wake up.” Zi Yan had a very good impression of this little thing.

Before her words faded, a little paw suddenly appeared from the side, with a ‘pow’ sound slapping the little elf’s head.

That force was really great.

Su Luo and Zi Yan didn’t immediately check, thus allowing the little elf to be slapped like this.

Su Luo dumbfoundedly stared at the little divine dragon: “Why are you hitting it?”

That’s right, the paw that extended out from the side was indeed the little divine dragon’s.

Zi Yan’s heart was extremely pained and hurriedly picked up the elf to hug it to her bosom. She rubbed that round head, and did not forget to lecture the little divine dragon: “Even though you’re strong, you shouldn’t wantonly hit people. Some people could die after one of your hits, you know?”

Little divine dragon opened his big, innocent and limpid eyes, and looked at Zi Yan in confusion... it didn’t understand.

At this moment, the plump arm of the elf in Zi Yan’s bosom moved a little.

Immediately after, that pair of eyes slowly opened.

“So as it turned out, waking it up by hitting it works.” Su Luo realized suddenly and immediately rubbed the little divine dragon’s head.

This guy had inherited memory, so he understood a lot of things.

The little elf laying in Zi Yan’s embrace, was looking directly at her with its pair of clear monochrome eyes.

Zi Yan met its eyes.

Su Luo was digging through the memories in her brain, suddenly, a light turned on: “Could it be an Elemental Elf?”

“Elemental Elf?” Zi Yan had astonishment written all over her face.

“It’s very possible.” Su Luo leaned close and carefully examined it: “It is said that an Elemental Elf can provide its master with an infinite supply of spirit power.”

For most people, they needed to take Spirit Restoration Pills to replenish their spirit powers. However, an expert in possession of an Elemental Elf, didn’t need to take a Spirit Restoration Pill, their Elemental Elf could provide a steady stream of spirit force to restore their powers.

“This, isn’t this being too blessed?” Everyone knew, how expensive high grade

Spirit Restoration Pills cost.

If in the future, there was no need for the Spirit Restoration Pill to replenish her spirit powers... Zi Yan's face suddenly lit up with excitement!

Su Luo was also happy for her.

She had a limitless supply of Spirit Restoration Pills on her, so an Elemental Elf was of little use to her. But with regards to Zi Yan, who was not Apothecary material, it was indeed a rare to come by treasure.

The little elemental elf tilted its round head, and blinked its pair of huge, clear and monochrome eyes, showing its confusion and helplessness.

“Aiyo, then this is great, from now on...” Zi Yan was unable to contain her joy.

However, before she could finish speaking——

This little elemental elf lowered its head and bit Zi Yan's finger firmly, and in a flash, it darted away into the air at full speed.

Don't just think that because its little figure was round, that it would be heavy, but it was extremely fast, like light it flashing past them.

## Chapter 867 – A glimmer of hope (8)

---

It never crossed anybody's mind, that it would react like this.

Su Luo was the first to react: "Quickly, chase after it!"

Zi Yan broke out of her stupor immediately after, and released her strides to chase out after it.

With great difficulty, they had cut out a spirit pet, how could they let it run away just like this?

The little divine dragon ran first, Su Luo followed close behind, and then followed by Zi Yan.

However, when Su Luo ran to the cave entrance, she saw someone holding her little divine dragon up by its tail.

And that person—

Was actually Fairy Yan Xia!

"Zi Yan, you go ahead and chase after it first." Su Luo calmly instructed Zi Yan.

"But..." Zi Yan was somewhat hesitant.

"Fairy Yan Xia is a friend of my master's, she has something to say to me. You being here will not be convenient." Su Luo's face was calm, but whether her heart was also calm, only she would know.

"Okay then, let's meet up at the foot of the mountain when the time comes." After Zi Yan finished her sentence, she dashed in the direction where the little elemental elf fled to.

On the empty grounds in front of the cliff wall, Su Luo stood calmly for a long time.

The one and only Fairy Yan Xia was standing before her.

Today's Fairy Yan Xia wore a blue, wide-sleeved and flowy fairy robe, along with her creamy skin and fiery red lips, she looked like a blue rose demon.

Su Luo was looking at her indifferently, neither haughtily nor humbly, she said: "The dragon race is naturally arrogant, with extremely huge ego, Predecessor might as well let him go first."

"Are you threatening this fairy?" Fairy Yan Xia flicked her wide sleeve in a harsh and imposing manner that could dominate over the world.

"This junior wouldn't dare. Junior just wouldn't want predecessor to make an enemy on all sides." Su Luo smiled faintly.

"What you mean is, that this fairy already has enough enemies?" Fairy Yan Xia's tone was emphatic and menacing.

Su Luo's heart was somewhat annoyed, eyebrows knitting slightly.

What was up with Fairy Yan Xia this time?

They had met once before in the throne room, at that time, Fairy Yan Xia was cold and indifferent towards her. She had completely ignored her, but this time... why did it feel like she was intentionally targeting her?

Could it be that Fairy Yan Xia was going through menopause? The corners of Su Luo's mouth curled up slightly.

In order not to annoy this person with strong cultivation but who was an emotionally unstable old woman, Su Luo smiled shallowly: "If Predecessor has come to look for my master, then it is a bit unfortunate, Master went chasing after Ci Ning."

"This fairy knows." Fairy Yan Xia looked at Su Luo with a smile that was not quite a smile.

She knew? If she knew, then why was she waiting here for? If she wanted, she should chase after him without delay. Su Luo silently cursed in her heart.

"This time, this fairy came especially to look for you." The corners of Fairy Yan Xia's eyes perked up a little and the smile on her face widened.

“Looking for me?” Su Luo felt this was getting increasingly weirder.

She absolutely had no relationship with this legendary, second most wanted Fairy Yan Xia.

“Right, exactly to look for you.” Fairy Yan Xia tossed the little divine dragon into her bosom, “Fine, go with this fairy.”

As she was talking, she turned to leave.

What could this be regarded as...

Su Luo stopped her footsteps: “Don’t know where Predecessor is taking me?”

Su Luo didn’t even refer to herself as junior anymore.

Fairy Yan Xia’s lips curled into a sneer: “Is this you not wanting to go?”

Fairy Yan Xia’s face clouded over, an imperceptibly strong, overbearing force pressing down on her.

Before, Elder Luo had somewhat restrained himself, but the Fairy Yan Xia right now had burst out with a berserk pressure without a bit of restraint.

Under this overbearing pressure, Su Luo only felt all of her bones echo with cracking sounds, as if her body would explode in the next second.

“Prede....cessor!” Su Luo clenched her teeth, subsequently, a mouthful of blood rushed out.

The murderous-looking Fairy Yan Xia had no intention of sparing her!

Su Luo was extremely puzzled, she had no idea where she had offended this unstable and likes-to-be-angry old woman.

## Chapter 868 – A glimmer of hope (9)

---

“Going or not?” Fairy Yan Xia stood on top of a huge rock and looked down, casting sideway glances at Su Luo.

The sun was setting in the West, the orange yellow color, and the clouds tinged with sunset hues, dyed the blue of Fairy Yan Xia’s clothes. It gave people a strange, cold feeling.

“Since Predecessor generously wanted to invited me, junior dares not disobey, only, I haven’t informed Master yet, so....” Su Luo only felt that her blood was rolling around violently in her throat, so uncomfortable that she spitted out a mouthful of blood.

“No need for wasting words! Immediately come with me!”

Not waiting for Su Luo to speak, Fairy Yan Xia, in passing, picked Su Luo up, just like lifting up a little chick.

After several rise and falls, Fairy Yan Xia’s figure had already disappeared from this mountain range.

Two blooming flowers, each on their own branch.

Speaking of Zi Yan who had chased after that Elemental Elf.

Even though in the beginning, the Elemental Elf’s speed was very fast, however, after running for a while, it actually stopped.

Zi Yan thought that the Elemental Elf was trying to deceive her, so she carefully followed behind it.

However——

Zi Yan discovered that the little thing in front of her had actually stopped to

eat grass.

Not only was it eating grass, but it also had its fat butt raised as it buried its head inside.... don't know what it was doing.

Zi Yan walked up curiously, and picked up its little head to turn it around. Only then did she discover, this little Elemental elf was actually eating the soil!

The corner of Zi Yan mouth pursed, really.....speechless.

“So hungry to this degree?” Zi Yan helplessly looked at it.

“Uh-huh.” The wretched-looking little thing licked the mud in its palm.

Looking at its pitiful appearance, Zi Yan's motherly instinct burst out vigorously.

“Say, what do you want to eat? This older sister will make it for you!”

The little Elemental Elf, having never seen the world, pointed to the ground and the.....grass.

Three black lines appeared on Zi Yan's forehead.

“The grass is for the cows, sheepd and horses to eat. You are the legendary Elemental Elf, understand? The kind that is very rare. How can you eat grass? This taste is really lacking.” Zi Yan earnestly instructed.

The Elemental Elf's pair of dark eyes blinked a few times, not really understanding what Zi Yan said.

Before, when it was sealed inside, it was still an egg. This is the first time it had seen the world after being hatched from the egg.

A child not taught by a mother, simply didn't know what it ought to eat...

Once she thought of this, Zi Yan's motherly instinct gave out an even stronger flavor.

“Looks like you are a vegetarian.” Zi Yan held it, in a spoiled manner, she stroked its little head, “Let's go, older sister will take you to eat some delicious foods.”

At this time, Zi Yan had completely forgotten about Su Luo.

Zi Yan knew about the matter between Grandmaster Rong Yun and Fairy Yan Xia. So, when she saw Fairy Yan Xia take Su Luo away, she thought it was the concern from the older generation for the younger generation. As a result, she completely had no suspicions.

Zi Yan held the little Elemental Elf and leisurely strolled around inside the Dark Forest.

With her strength, the surrounding magical beasts were completely of no threat to her.

Her most important goal now was to coax the little Elemental Elf properly. And let it voluntarily recognize her as its master.

After strolling around in a loop, Zi Yan brought the little Elemental Elf to sample the unique fruits in the Dark Forest.

After strolling around a circle, they had collected more than a dozen kinds of fruits.

Zi Yan sat down on the grass and let the little Elemental Elf pick the fruit it liked to eat.

While she herself took out a small paper crane from her sleeve.

In fact, before, she had lied to Su Luo.

This kind of paper crane, she really didn't have anymore, but her third senior brother had given her a few of them. She had hidden them all on her body.

Whoosh Whoosh, Zi Yan wrote a bunch of words on the paper crane, finally, she muttered to the paper crane: Paper crane oh paper crane, Third Senior Brother must have waited for a long time, quickly go.

Then, Zi Yan slowly blew a breath of air on the paper crane.

## Chapter 869 – Fairy Yan Xia (1)

---

The paper crane suddenly puffed up, becoming a lively and real white crane. It flapped its wings and flew towards the distant horizon.

Right now, Zi Yan didn't know, that Su Luo had already been kidnapped by someone.

The paper crane went against the wind, rapidly flying towards a distance place. In the distant extreme north of the land.

On a snowy plateau, that was endless white, and which one couldn't see the end of at one glance.

In a certain icy and snow cave, Nangong Liuyun, who was in closed-door seclusion, suddenly opened his eyes.

He stretched out his right hand.

This pair of hands was like white jade, translucent and smooth like icy snow. His fingers were elongated and refined.

The paper crane flapped its wings, flying fast but correctly floating down into his palm.

Nangong Liuyun's perfect, water caltrop-shaped lips slowly curled up into a smile.

This was Zi Yan's letter.

Zi Yan had been curious all along, just what kind of woman, that got him so willing to be obsessed with.

She had chased after him to inquire many times, but he was too impatient to say.

So, he simply set up a plan to get Zi Yan to stay by Luo girl's side and protect her.

After all, his Luo girl right now was still weak, but Zi Yan was already a seventh rank.

Zi Yan wasn't the person with the best skills, but she had an advantage that no one else could substitute —she was a woman.

Nangong Liuyun did not like having a man following by his family's Luo girl's side.

Let alone with his understanding of Luo girl, she would definitely like Zi Yan's personality.

Based on all the above reasons, Zi Yan was schemed against by Nangong Liuyun to place her by Su Luo's side.

However, the matter of Zi Yan going to steal the cup from Jade Lake's Li family and chased to be killed was not related to Nangong Liuyun, it was purely coincidental.

Unfolding the paper crane, rows of black ink words appeared.

Based on Nangong Liuyun's vision, with one sweep, he had read it all.

But seldom did he get news about his Luo girl, how could he willingly swallow it up in one gulp to waste this opportunity?

Nangong Liuyun read the letter word by word, repeatedly reading it through three times. Every word was familiarly absorbed into his heart, only then did he put away the paper crane. With gentle movements and full of satisfaction, he put it in his chest pocket.

At this time, his mouth curled up into a satisfied smile, because his Luo girl was safe and sound.

But his eyes also had a trace of regret.....

Without his protection, his Luo girl must struggle along, just like this breaking through, really making his heart hurt.

However, on the road to get stronger, who wouldn't have a bumpy road and

learn through experience to finally be reborn through fire?

Since she was determined to become a strong expert, then this was an unavoidable process.

Although his heart was distressed and unwilling to let go. But, he could only watch her battle through hardship to learn from experience.

Now, he could only hope that he would exit his closed-door cultivation quickly, to return to her side earlier.

From the sky, a scorching thunderous lightning suddenly smashed down!

Nangong Liuyun's eyes narrowed, forcibly bearing with this lightning strike that startled the heavens.

As everyone knew, the lightning element was the strongest of all the elements in its attack power. But, at the same time, to upgrade it was also the hardest among all the elements.

Another scorching lightning heavily struck down....

Immediately, it was followed by densely-packed and numerous ones that bombarded down....

Nangong Liuyun's eyes were closed, but his mind was clear.

He sat cross-legged, eyes tightly closed with his hands making complex seals, forming a dense defensive network.

On the defense network, the lightning mingled with the sparks flying in all directions. It would shake a person to the core from watching this.

At this time, he had entered the state of self-cultivation.

Because he must quickly cultivate to quickly exit, so he could personally accompany Su Luo. Only then would he feel assured.

Speaking of Su Luo.

She was forcefully lifted by Fairy Yan Xia all the way down the mountain.

The speed was incredible fast.

The wind from the mountain blew Su Luo's ink-like hair.

Immediately clearing up Su Luo's mind somewhat.

If she was taken away by Fairy Yan Xia like this, then this was simply yelling to the sky without answer and screaming to the earth, being ineffective.

## Chapter 870 – Fairy Yan Xia (2)

---

Su Luo's eyes narrowed slightly, a bright idea flashing through her mind.

Zi Yan was still on the mountain, as long as she left behind a signal to get her to notify Beautiful Teacher, then it would be an opportunity...

Thinking up till this point, Su Luo's expression matched by pretending to be present, in fact, she had carefully entered her space to make something to leave as a signal.

She searched for a long time inside her space, but discovered that the things inside were so few as to be pitiful.

However, there was some grass, but if she tossed down some grass with one blow from the wind, it would be blown away. When the time came and it led to the wrong direction, then it would be really bad.

Finally, in a corner, Su Luo found a sack of rice that hadn't been opened.

This sack of rice was placed inside in preparation for unforeseen circumstances, and now, at this critical moment, then everything would depend on it.

Taking advantage that Fairy Yan Xia had her guard down, Su Luo sneakily grabbed a handful of rice and occasionally would toss down one to two grains.

The path down the mountain was craggy, however, with regards to Fairy Yan Xia's kind of expert, it was no problems at all.

Waiting until they reached a wide road, Fairy Yan Xia's mouth hooked into a sneer: "Oh, you are such a clever girl."

Su Luo's heart immediately shivered. Unconsciously, she was about to toss the half a handful of rice remaining into her space.

Afterwards, her hand was grabbed as if by iron clamps, unable to move the slightest bit.

Fairy Yan Xia stretched out her hand to grab Su Luo's right hand.

Su Luo's skin was usually thick, seeing she was about to be discovered, there was no sign of embarrassment on her face.

She shallowly smiled and instead, in an inviting manner, said: "Predecessor, are you hungry yet? Should this junior cook for you?"

Fairy Yan Xia really didn't expect Su Luo's response would be so shameless.

Her eyes wrinkled slightly, her cold pupils watching Su Luo attentively.

That woman was how noble, virtuous and icily arrogant, could this girl really be her daughter?

Her appearance and character was not a bit similar... could it be that she was mistaken?

Fairy Yan Xia pondered while holding her chin and was silent, unspeaking.

Suddenly, the corner of Fairy Yan Xia's mouth hooked up: "How could Ci Ning be so easy to chase? Your master leaving this time, if he wanted to return, it would take more than half a year, at the least. So, if you wanted your master to come save you, then you better save the effort!"

Hearing this, Su Luo's heart rightfully shivered.

If Master didn't come, then it would be really hard for her to escape this old witch's clutches.

Only, how could this old witch understand so much so clearly? Moreover, why didn't she chase after them?

When Su Luo was just about to ask these questions, Fairy Yan Xia suddenly burst out in loud laughter.

Su Luo suddenly understood: "You have already known about the secret in that wall from earlier?"

Fairy Yan Xia also did not conceal it: "Naturally."

"That was a trap you deliberately set up?" Su Luo's eyes narrowed.

If it was really like this, then that proved that this matter was carefully set up by the old witch and was not a scheme devised on the spot.

Even the four top experts were fooled by her. It could clearly be seen what degree this person's wisdom had reached.

Fairy Yan Xia icily arrogantly sneered: "So what?"

The more Su Luo asked, the more her heart sank.

This old witch took a lot of trouble to divert her master away. Could it all be for Fairy Yan Xia to catch her?

If it was truly like this, then... the matter could be very troublesome.

It was not limited to only her, Zi Yan could also be implicated.

Su Luo's heart was nervous. But, her face remained calm as before and indifferently smiled: "Does Predecessor not fear that my master would know, and an ill feeling will be born in his heart toward you?"

Su Luo was probing for Zi Yan's safety, only, she made a huge circle.

Fairy Yan Xia seemed to like other people discussing Grandmaster Rong Yun with her.

One could only see her give a light snort: "So what if there will be ill feelings? In any case, he had gotten angry at me for so many years, what is the harm in adding a bit more? And what's more, the angrier he gets at me, then the more he will think about me. Even if I cannot become his darling, then I will become the mosquito sucking the blood from his heart!"

## Chapter 871 – Fairy Yan Xia (3)

---

The corner of Su Luo's mouth pursed slightly.

This person's way of thinking was really exotic, if the other side didn't love her, then she'd make him hate her.

"However, you should feel assured. Your master would never know that it was I who kidnapped you." How smart of a person was Fairy Yan Xia? She squinted her eyes and was able to understand Su Luo's thoughts.

Su Luo's thoughts became a little sluggish, a kind of bad premonition floating up.

Sure enough, she saw Fairy Yan Xia let out a gloomy, frosty smile: "You are a smart person, naturally, you know that killing a person is the best way to seal their mouth."

As expected, Fairy Yan Xia wanted to kill her.

"Loathsome girl, afraid?" Fairy Yan Xia smiled strangely at Su Luo.

"Afraid? Who is not afraid of death, you are saying it as if you are not afraid of death." Su Luo sneered.

If Fairy Yan Xia was not afraid of death, then she wouldn't have deliberately diverted Master away.

Fairy Yan Xia nodded her head: "You really are an honest girl. However, no matter how honest you are, it's still useless. This fairy must kill you this time, no matter what!"

A furious meaning immediately burst out from Su Luo's eyes: "If you kill me, then I have no problem with it. However, let her go! Whatever you want to ask, I'll answer it!"

“Are you threatening me?” Fairy Yan Xia stared at her coldly. Her gloomy gaze stared at Su Luo frostily.

“I am just haggling with you over the price.” Su Luo coldly snorted.

“No one can haggle with me, also, no one can change my mind. Hahahahah —” Fairy Yan Xia suddenly howled with laughter.

Wind blew her long, mischievous black hair, which danced freely with the breeze. Giving others a crazy and strange feeling.

The hands at Su Luo’s side were clenched tightly into fists.

Hateful!

The circumstances where Fairy Yan Xia was stronger, her strength was too weak, at every point, she was truly at a disadvantage. Su Luo’s heart felt extremely helpless. Her determination to become stronger was getting more and more intense!

“She is from Purgatory City, and her background is not small. Could it be that you are not afraid of Purgatory City’s revenge?” She could not use force, so Su Luo took out Zi Yan’s master of the city, hoping that Fairy Yan Xia would hold back a little.

However, Fairy Yan Xia had already entered a half state of madness ,and only burst out with ‘hahaha’, another howl of laughter.

“Predecessor!” Su Luo’s heart was very worried so she angrily yelled.

“You, this loathsome girl is too noisy!” Fairy Yan Xia sent a disdainful glare at Su Luo. In passing, her hand formed the shape of a knife to chop towards the back of Su Luo’s neck.

Su Luo, who always used this move to chop down others, her body softened and fell down to the ground...

In fact, those words of Su Luo’s had threatened Fairy Yan Xia.

Her strength on this continent was able to let her move unhindered in the whole world. However, that was under the circumstances that the people of the Purgatory City wouldn’t come out.

In fact, Purgatory City's formidable strength was there for everyone to see. They could send a random person out and he could run amuck on this continent without fear. So, when Fairy Yan Xia found out about Zi Yan's identity, misgivings were born in her heart.

"Master." A clear and attractive figure approached from afar and came closer. In the end, she calmly stood in front of Fairy Yan Xia.

If Su Luo was still awake, she would discover that this female's figure was very familiar.

"Carry her back." Fairy Yan Xia coldly frowned.

At the same time, her suspicious gaze shot towards this person in front of her...

"It's best if she is the person I'm trying to find, otherwise... humph!" Fairy Yan Xia gave a heavy snort. She flung her sleeves, turned and left abruptly.

Seeing Fairy Yan Xia's arrogant backview as she left, the mysterious girl's hands at her side clenched into fists. A barely contained fury appeared on her face.

Immediately after, she lowered her head to look at Su Luo, who had fallen on the ground. The corner of her mouth hooked into a very fierce, malicious cold intent.

"Slut!" Following which, she sent a kick towards Su Luo.

The sole that was polluted with soil left an imprint on Su Luo's dress.

## Chapter 872 – Fairy Yan Xia (4)

---

However, at this moment, Su Luo's pair of eyes was tightly closed, without a trace of waking up.

If she was awake, she definitely would recognize who the person in front of her eyes was.

Didn't know how long had passed.

Su Luo faintly started to wake up.

She opened her tired eyes and surveyed her surroundings.

This was a dim and damp dungeon.

Green moss had grown over in the surroundings. It was sticky and satiny to the touch, it would really make a person feel nauseated.

A strong, pungent and moldy smell was being emitted from within this stone room.

Su Luo slowly sat up, only at this moment did she discover that her entire body ached. It was as if she had been pinched by someone all over while fast asleep.

Su Luo lifted up her sleeves and actually really saw that there were obvious purplish bruises on her white skin!

So she wasn't dreaming, rather, it was reality?!

Su Luo supported her forehead and slowly tried to remember.

The last thing she remembered before she lost consciousness was Fairy Yan Xia going crazy. She was even able to recall clearly Fairy Yan Xia chopping down with her knife-like hand.

Afterwards, she lost consciousness and had no other memories.

Could that old witch really be this petty? She would still pinch her while she was unconscious as to maltreat her?

Su Luo always felt that this didn't seem likely.

While she was doubting this, the sound of graceful footsteps reached her ears.

Su Luo's eyes narrowed slightly, and being on guard, she looked towards the place where the sound came from.

That was a spiral-shaped staircase.

The first thing that appeared was a pair of small white boots made of sheepskin.

Followed immediately after by a white-as-snow skirt.

The sound of glittering, jewel-like jade pendants pressing down on the skirt.

Nimble and delicate, such an exquisite figure.

Then followed by that face Su Luo was familiar with.

Li Yaoyao? Su Luo's eyes narrowed slightly, in her heart, she secretly cursed her bad luck.

When enemies came face to face, their eyes blazed with hatred, now, she completely understood it.

The one who pinched her to vent their anger and caused the purplish bruises was not the old witch, rather, it was the old witch's disciple.

Jade Lake's fairy was dressed all in white, every step she took gave birth to a lotus with many graceful postures, as she walked towards Su Luo.

Finally, she stopped about three meters' distance in front of Su Luo.

In this underground stone room there was a square, black iron cage, Su Luo was trapped inside this cage.

And the Jade Lake's fairy was standing outside the cage with a relaxed posture.

One wore a luxurious and exquisite skirt, with a high spirited expression. Her eyes contained a touch of a smile that was pleased with herself.

One had on a dress full of footprints, contaminated by green moss, with her

hair in disarray. At one glance, one could see that she cut a very sorry figure.

Comparing the two sides, it was very clear and obvious.

“Seeing me, must be really strange right?” Li Yaoyao smilingly looked at Su Luo who was inside the iron cage. She was smiling so much that both her eyes and brows curved into an arc.

At this moment, Li Yaoyao’s mood was unprecedentedly great.

At last, finally, this time, Su Luo became a prisoner under her. While she, Li Yaoyao, was standing high above, controlling her life and death.

This kind of feeling was truly pleasurable.

“Li Yaoyao, how could you be so childish!” Su Luo still cared about the purplish bruises on her body.

Before she was unconscious, Su Luo was clear that her body did not have such serious external injuries and bruising. Since Fairy Yan Xia chopped her until she fainted, so it would be beneath her dignity to use these little tricks to retaliate against her.

Able to secretly use such black methods, besides the petty Li Yaoyao, who else could it be?

Su Luo had already woken up earlier, and when she saw the pitch-black footprints on her own skirt, she had understood.

Li Yaoyao, from high above, looked down to cast sidelong glances at Su Luo and sneered: “Becoming the king after defeating the enemy, now you are a prisoner, what qualifications do you have to rebuke others? Su Luo, you are truly spoiled.”

Su Luo, not to be outdone, with her smile overflowing, said: “What’s so bad about being spoiled? Always better than some people who have no one to spoil them.”

The two people’s words were unclear, but the meaning in it was clear to each other.

Hearing what was said, the smile on Li Yaoyao’s face could not continue to hang there.

## Chapter 873 – Fairy Yan Xia (5)

---

She gave a cold sneer: “Su Luo! With death near at hand, and you are still able to laugh? Do you believe it or not that now, I am completely able to slap you to death!”

The corner of Su Luo’s mouth hooked into a cold sneer: “Death is near at hand? How is it that I don’t know of it? You can kill me? Haha, indeed a joke as big as the sky.”

Li Yaoyao arrogantly sneered: “Do you know where this place is?”

Su Luo shook her head: “Where is this place?”

Li Yaoyao cast a sidelong glance at her: “Underneath the Banyan Tree Lake.”

Underneath the Banyan Tree Lake? Hearing this news, Su Luo’s heart was indeed gobsmacked.

Banyan Tree Lake was located in the Eastern Ling’s extreme region that bordered the country of Western Jin.

The waters of the Banyan Tree Lake was extremely fierce, with nine bends and eighteen turns. The water was known as a tomb for anyone who entered.

But, with regards to Fairy Yan Xia, she had actually built a structure under such danger rapids.

Jade Lake’s fairy coldly smiled: “The spirit energy under the water is isolated. You should not hope that someone will come to save you!”

Su Luo’s thin eyebrows wrinkled slightly: “Is it only me here?”

“Are you lonely? However, it doesn’t matter, anyway, very soon, you will also be on your way alone. When the time comes and you arrive under the earth,

then you won't be lonely anymore." Jade Lake's fairy howled with 'hahaha' laughter.

"What about Zi Yan? What did you guys do to her?" Su Luo was not so worried about her own situation, but was very worried about Zi Yan.

After all, Zi Yan was dragged into this because her.

"Oh? Are you talking about that one from Purgatory City? Be at ease, she had already started on this road before you. On the road to the underworld, you'll have someone to keep you company." Jade Lake's fairy said, playing it down.

However, Zi Yan's name truly was annoying to some people. Having eaten a loss from Zi Yan, Li Yaoyao's eyes flashed with hatred.

What? Zi Yan was dead???

The blue veins on Su Luo's forehead popped out. Her complexion suddenly became malevolent.

Her movements were very quick, like lightning, she stretched out her hand, directly clenching Li Yaoyao's throat: "Are these words true?!"

If Zi Yan had died because of being implicated by her, Su Luo would live the rest of her life in guilt.

Li Yaoyao never imagined that Su Luo's speed would be this fast!

She, as a sixth rank, was picked up by the neck by fifth-ranked Su Luo and threatened, how could you ask her to swallow down this mouthful of shame?

Following her neck being pinched, Li Yaoyao's complexion became flushed. She coldly snorted a few times, and in a hoarse voice, said: "You caused Zi Yan's death, you are the actual main culprit!"

"Shut up!" A touch of madness flashed through Su Luo's eyes. Both hands pinched down with all her strength. The strength in her hand was astonishing.

"Oh— —" Li Yaoyao, suddenly, was unable to breathe.

She struggled unceasingly, however, Su Luo simply would not give her an opportunity to struggle.

A dagger suddenly flew out from her sleeves. With a 'swoosh' sound, it directly

inserted into Li Yaoyao's arm!

"Ah——" Li Yaoyao cried out in pain, "Su Luo, you are crazy!"

At this moment, Su Luo's eyes were scarlet red, in its depths, was a strong expression of madness.

"Speak!" Su Luo's pair of eyes was very strict.

"Zi Yan... did not die! Did not die...!" Li Yaoyao was pinched to the point of being unable to breathe, and said disjointedly.

Once she heard these words, the madness in Su Luo's eyes immediately was restrained by a lot. She heavily pinched Li Yaoyao's neck and picked her up, and in a stern voice, asked: "In the end, did she die or not?!"

"Cough, cough, cough... She really did not die..." Li Yaoyao, who had been pinched by the neck, was lifted up with both feet off the ground. At this moment, she was violently coughing.

At this point, areas of her face was purplish red. If Su Luo still wouldn't release her, perhaps in the next moment, she would die.

"Release me..." Li Yaoyao was almost suffocated to death.

Su Luo, in passing, threw Li Yaoyao to the ground, just like tossing a rag doll.

## Chapter 874 – Fairy Yan Xia (6)

---

Formerly such an insufferably arrogant Jade Lake's fairy, but now, had fallen to the floor and coughed repeatedly. Her entire person appeared to cut an exceedingly sorry figure.

“From the place I come from, there is a phrase I really want to tell you, and it's known as ‘don't do it and you will not die’.” Su Luo stared at the fresh scarlet blood on Li Yaoyao's arm and coldly smiled.

‘Don't do it and you will not die’, if it weren't for Li Yaoyao deceiving Su Luo, saying that Zi Yan was dead, then she also wouldn't have made a killing move on Li Yaoyao!

Li Yaoyao fiercely glared at Su Luo. However, she found that she was completely unable to retort.

“Now, are you going to speak?” Su Luo coldly smiled.

Li Yaoyao raised her eyes and stared at Su Luo with a hatred-filled pair of eyes, with so much hate that she was fuming with rage between gritted teeth.

“What, now you won't say anything?” The corner of Su Luo's mouth lifted into a sneer, “That is to say, you want to try testing my cruelty again.”

Once Li Yaoyao heard Su Luo's words, her eyes narrowed halfway. Could it be that even if she kept herself far away from the prisoner's cage, that Su Luo could still do something to her? Humph, humph, Su Luo was merely bluffing.

Li Yaoyao slowly crawled up. Her taunting gaze looked at Su Luo as if looking at an idiot: “You are now inside an iron cage, and I am outside of the iron cage, what could you possibly do to me? Su Luo, if you have the ability, then bring it on!”

Just now, it was only because she wasn't careful and walked too close to the edge of the iron cage, so Su Luo, this slut, was able to take advantage of the opportunity. How could she make this kind of mistake a second time?

As a result, while Li Yaoyao was speaking, she also retreated back until she reached a distance that she felt was completely safe.

"Li Yaoyao, it seems like you are really afraid of me." Su Luo looked at her with a mocking smile.

"Hahahah, truly the biggest joke under the heavens, I, Li Yaoyao, would be afraid you?" Li Yaoyao looked to the sky and laughed uproariously.

"If you are not afraid of me, then why did you walk back so far?" Su Luo smiled coldly and cast sidelong glances at her: "Also, are you preparing to go back on your words?"

"Even if I go back on my words, what can you do about it?" Li Yaoyao gloomily looked at her and sneered, "If you have the ability, then come and catch me."

Li Yaoyao mocked and smiled.

That iron cage was not made from ordinary materials, if Su Luo wanted to come out, it was absolutely impossible.

Su Luo cast her a contemptuous glance.

Wanting to get out was not a difficult matter. At that time, she was even able to walk out from inside the Demon Cave's stone room, let alone this iron cage.

If you must know, Su Luo had a huge trump card.

However... to deal with Li Yaoyao, it didn't require some complicated methods.

One could only see Su Luo's sleeves flip over, suddenly—

A cyan-colored vine suddenly attacked towards Li Yaoyao's face.

The vine's speed was very fast!

Seeing the cyan-colored vine, Li Yaoyao's mouth had a mocking smile.

It was merely a small cyan-colored vine, how could it deal with her? Dream on!

Li Yaoyao didn't even bother to dodge and directly stood straight up there.

Meanwhile— —

A cyan-colored vine also flew out from her sleeves, and with rustling sounds, launched to intercept Su Luo's cyan-colored vine.

It seemed to her, she could not defeat Su Luo in close quarters combat. However, she was still a sixth rank, and her cultivation in the wood element was definitely no worse than Su Luo's.

As a result, a cynical smile flashed through her eyes. She was waiting for Su Luo to eat a defeat.

However, very soon, she was unable to smile.

Before her cyan-colored vine could fly far, it was ruthlessly smashed head-on by Su Luo's cyan-colored vine.

“Bang— —” A loud noise echoed, and Li Yaoyao's cyan-colored vine was smashed into fine powder in a flash.

Green-colored plant juice was splattered all over the ground.

Even Li Yaoyao's eyes immediately became straight. She stared in disbelief at the aggressive cyan-colored vine that now flew straight at her!

She wanted to block it, however, she discovered that it was already too late to block.

Worthy of being called Variant Red Acacia Tree, its strength was just that outstanding!

## Chapter 875 – Fairy Yan Xia (7)

---

One could only see that Acacia Tree's vine, with 'swish' sounds, coil around Li Yaoyao's delicate body, encircling her and wrapping around her slender waist, and immediately after, it pulled!

As a result, the immortal-like Jade Lake's fairy was immediately flung away like a kite in the sky. With a 'swishing' sound, she was flung to knock directly onto the iron cage Su Luo was in.

Li Yaoyao could be considered to have some brains left.

She returned to her senses when she was being dragged and protected her head. Thus, when she knocked against the iron cage, her skull was not smashed into pieces.

"Su Luo, what the hell are you doing!" Li Yaoyao shouted angrily!

Having remembered that time in the Demon Cave, when Su Luo still did not have a plant-type pet, this point, Li Yaoyao was certain of.

If she had a plant type pet at that time, Su Luo wouldn't have been messed with by her until she cut such a sorry figure.

However, how long had it been, and she now had such an awesome plant type pet!

This was simply too... too excessive!

Su Luo smiled faintly: "Li Yaoyao, you want to deal with me? First, deal with my spirit pet, then we can talk."

Not to mention, Su Luo's spirit pets weren't only this Variant Acacia Tree. She still had the little divine dragon, this trump card, that hadn't come out.

As a result, when Li Yaoyao had to deal with Su Luo, she was only qualified to be bullied.

“Su Luo, I will kill you!!!”

At this moment, the cyan-colored vine had just hoisted Li Yaoyao up and used another cyan-colored vine to whip Li Yaoyao’s butt. That appearance was extremely comical.

Li Yaoyao felt that she was unprecedentedly being humiliated, as a result, she shouted at Su Luo!

“Want to kill me? Then come. Come kill me.” Su Luo was all smiles as she said to Li Yaoyao.

These words of hers were copying what Li Yaoyao had said before.

Li Yaoyao nearly vomited out a mouthful of blood from being infuriated by Su Luo, and she bellowed: “It’s only because you are lucky to collect such a good spirit pet. Based on real skills, based on fighting one on one, you are simply not my opponent!”

Li Yaoyao was trying to use psychology.

Unfortunately, this method might be useful against others, but with regards to Su Luo, it was completely useless.

Su Luo smiled indifferently: “Fight one on one with you? Li Yaoyao, do you think I’m stupid? I have spirit pets, why should I set it aside and not use it? Then for me to run over and fight you? You may be an idiot, but don’t grab me to become an idiot like you.”

“You!!!” Li Yaoyao was infuriated until she nearly vomited blood.

“You, what you. First, go beat my Variant Acacia Tree and then we can talk, why are you blindly yelling?” Su Luo rolled her eyes in annoyance at Li Yaoyao.

“Su Luo!!!” Li Yaoyao was about to go mad from rage.

However, Su Luo only smiled shallowly: “Li Yaoyao, just based on your ability and you dare strut around in front of me?”

The Acacia Tree hadn’t had an opportunity to show off for a long time, now, it

had a rare chance to help share Master's difficulties and worries. As a result, it performed very proactively.

Completely without Su Luo having to command it. It had completed all its actions by itself.

It swung the cyan-colored vine and dragged Li Yaoyao to swing her in mid-air.

One moment to the east, and another moment to the west, one moment knocking her against the wall, another time knocking her against the iron cage. It played with her without restraint until it was beside itself with joy.

Su Luo nearly wiped away some sweat.

"Su Luo, quickly let me down! Let me down!" The originally pure, cold and arrogant Li Yaoyao, now, was shaking her tail and begging for mercy from Su Luo.

"Now you are willing to say it?" Su Luo had her arms crossed and she unhurriedly shot her a glance.

At this moment, Su Luo, who was locked inside the iron cage with stained clothing, was unbridled and confidently at ease, as she steadily gained the upper hand.

The exquisite and gorgeously-dressed Li Yaoyao was toyed with until she was battered and exhausted. So weary that it was hard for her to cope...

It was completely the opposite to the situation from a while ago...

"Ah! Quickly let me down! Let me down quickly!" Another 'bang' sound echoed. Li Yaoyao was harshly thrown to the wall.

## Chapter 876 – Fairy Yan Xia (8)

---

It was not as if Li Yaoyao hadn't thought of doing what Su Luo did before, cutting off the cyan-colored vine. However, the problem was that she did not have such a sharp dagger on her body, also, this cyan-colored vine was sturdy and unbreakable!

Immediately following after was another heavy sound that echoed.

Li Yaoyao was thrown onto the iron pillar of the iron cage.

Such a strong hit, but the iron cage didn't even move a bit. There wasn't even a bit of cave in at all.

What Li Yaoyao just said before was not wrong. Didn't know what kind of material this iron cage was made from. If the person locked inside wanted to cut the iron bar to escape, this matter would be impossible.

Su Luo placated the Acacia Tree.

As a result, having successfully accomplished its goal, the Acacia Tree cheerfully danced around Su Lio in a circle. Only then did it happily return into her space.

Su Luo had her arms crossed and arrogantly looked down at Li Yaoyao, who had been tossed on to the floor: "If you had said it earlier, wouldn't it be better? Then, you need not have suffered this physical pain."

Li Yaoyao's hands were clenched into tight fists by her side, every blue vein on the back of her hand had popped out.

Abominable, hateful!

She bit her back teeth and fiercely glared at Su Luo.

“Su Luo, in the end, what kind of sin did I beget in my previous life, so that I would actually encounter you in this lifetime! Why do you have to vie for things with me every time!” If you ask Li Yaoyao who she hated the most in this lifetime, Su Luo was entirely worthy of being ranked first in her heart.

Su Luo faintly sighed and looked at her: “Li Yaoyao, I think you are mistaken about one thing.”

Staring at Li Yaoyao’s pair of beautiful eyes, Su Luo’s complexion became cold. She stretched out her hand to count: “First, it was always you who vied for things with me, and not me who contested matters with you. Second, it was always you who provoked me, and not me who provoked you. Third, since you wanted me dead, then why would I not fight for things with you?”

“As a result, before you blame others, first think about what you yourself have done!” Su Luo’s eyes were cold and tyrannical.

The Jade Lake’s family had pursued her relentlessly, then struck at her and continuously chased to kill her. If it weren’t for her lifeline being long, then she would have already died. How could she have lived till today?

A cold light condensed in Li Yaoyao’s eyes: “I vie for things with you, provoked you and chased to kill you, so what? I am the Jade Lake’s Li family’s princess, and you are only mud on the ground. Just based on you, this kind of mud, think you are fit to fight over things with me?”

Su Luo looked at her in contempt. The corner of her mouth raised into a mocking smile: “Then what about now? You, this noble princess, aren’t you being stepped on under my foot by me, the soft mud, right now?”

Su Luo extended a foot and sneeringly stepped on Li Yaoyao’s abdomen.

This posture was extremely arrogant.

“You stole my Third Senior Brother, stole my master Rong Yun, I will kill you! I will definitely kill you!!!” How could Li Yaoyao endure having her body stepped on by someone? This was simply too shameful and humiliating.

She secretly vowed in her heart: Even if she died, she would drag Su Luo down to be buried with her!

“If they really liked you, and had set their mind on you, how could others have stolen them away?” Su Luo used a sympathetic gaze to look at her, “Let alone, from the beginning, they never belonged to you.”

“No, it was you who stole them away, it was you that stole them!” Li Yaoyao screamed loudly in a crazed manner.

“That’s you believing in your own lies, and your own wishful thinking.” Su Luo repeatedly cruelly struck at her psychologically.

Su Luo was not a saint, if others harmed her and asked her to be magnanimous and generous.

Her heart had always not been that big, whoever dared to provoke her one third of a meter, then she would pay them back ten times by three meters.

She and Li Yaoyao were already at the point of no return. Now, she had an opportunity, naturally she must demand back some of these debt as well.

Just when the two of them were in the midst of quarreling ceaselessly, the sound of ice-cold footsteps came from the spiral staircase.

Su Luo cast aside Li Yaoyao, her gaze going towards the place where the sound came from.

## Chapter 877 – Fairy Yan Xia (9)

---

If she did not guess wrong, then the person coming ought to be— —

Brightly-colored phoenix-with-fluttering-butterfly design moccasin, step by step, walked down the stairs.

As expected, it was her.

This time, Fairy Yan Xia did not show up alone. At her side, her personal maid that attended to her also followed.

This maid's appearance was delicate and not lacking much when compared to Li Yaoyao.

If she was placed in the world outside, this lady's name would spread far and wide. However, she was only a minor maid at Fairy Yan Xia's side here.

When she saw that this maid was holding something in her hand, Su Luo's eyes narrowed slightly.

It was a small dish made of White Jade.

The small dish was filled to the brim with a black, ink-like liquid substance.

Standing from far away, she was able to smell a strange scent.

Su Luo really disliked this kind of smell.

Seeing Fairy Yan Xia, Li Yaoyao's eyes turned, and suddenly, a calculating plan appeared from her heart.

She did not get up and moved towards Fairy Yan Xia while kneeling.

“Master, save me, Su Luo nearly beat your disciple to death!” Li Yaoyao's eyes wept and sobbed. She cried like raindrops on a pear blossom, so lovely and pitiful.

Adding to that the clothes on her body, and also her face that had been knocked purple and swollen unevenly... simply too pitiful.

If a guy saw it, he would surely rush up in fury to protect the young beauty.

Fairy Yan Xia looked indifferently at Li Yaoyao and frowned: “What happened?”

Master, she wanted to kill this disciple...” Li Yaoyao’s tears fell like a flood, weeping practically beside herself.

This kind of her was truly too lovely and pitiful, inciting others’ tender affections.

“You are saying that she wants to kill you?” Fairy Yan Xia’s tone was indifferent as she said, unable to determine her mood.

Li Yaoyao thought that she succeeded and immediately, her acting was full of even more zeal.

“Master, the injury on this disciple’s face was made by hits from her!” Li Yaoyao lifted the hand covering the injury on her face and pointed to it for Fairy Yan Xia to see.

Sure enough, Fairy Yan Xia’s complexion gradually sunk down.

“The injury on your face was made by hits from that girl?” Fairy Yan Xia asked clearly, word by word.

“Yes, absolutely true, I ask Master to call the shots for this disciple!” Li Yaoyao beseeched while weeping. However, she still did not forget to use the corner of her eyes to sweep Su Luo a pleased-with-herself glance.

She wanted Su Luo to know that she did not need any sympathy.

Fairy Yan Xia treated her very well, better than anyone else.

As if, only this way, she was able to satisfy her vanity.

Just when she was secretly pleased, a clear, crisp slapping sound could be heard—— “Slap——!!!”

A heavy palm fiercely slapped onto Li Yaoyao’s face, immediately slapping Li Yaoyao stupid.

“Master?!” Li Yaoyao covered her red and swollen cheek that was slapped, lifting her eyes in disbelief, staring at Fairy Yan Xia!

Master not only didn't help call the shots for her, she actually hit her with – a – slap!

Fairy Yan Xia's eyes were filled with a sinister cold light. Not only didn't she exercised restraint, instead, she directly kicked towards Li Yaoyao's chest!

How great was Fairy Yan Xia's strength?

This kick of hers, how could Li Yaoyao possibly bear it?

One could only hear a violent striking sound echo.

It seemed as if Li Yaoyao's entire person was nearly hung from the iron cage, afterwards, she slid to the floor, following down the bars of the iron cage.

“Cough cough cough——” Li Yaoyao covered her chest and continuously coughed violently.

Fresh blood flowed down along the corner of her mouth.

It seemed really too shocking of a sight.

However, Fairy Yan Xia's anger was still unresolved. She pointed at Li Yaoyao's head and cursed, roaring in a furious tone: “Slut! You are a sixth rank and was no match for her a fifth rank, and you still have the face to complain? Aren't you ashamed of yourself? How could I, Yan Xia's, disciple lose to Rong Yun's? You idiot, moron!!!”

## Chapter 878 – Fairy Yan Xia (10)

---

Fairy Yan Xia cursed roundly, how could she still have the gracefulness from before?

At this moment, inside the iron cage, Su Luo's eyes wrinkled slightly.

So, it turned out that Fairy Yan Xia was only graceful in front of Master.

In truth, inside, her temper was very twisted and malevolent.

It was no wonder that Master, no matter what, didn't wish to have much contact with her. This kind of woman was truly too extreme and terrifying.

Li Yaoyao could only cry, and continuously weep loudly and bitterly...

To think that she, as a princess of the Jade Lake's Li family, who had been doted on from head to toe, now actually had to follow by this old witch's side. If she was not beaten, then she was cursed, this kind of daily life...

Fairy Yan Xia coldly glared at her: "Not allowed to cry!"

Having heard what was said, Su Luo couldn't help but look towards Li Yaoyao.

After being berated by Fairy Yan Xia, as expected, Li Yaoyao did not dare to cry anymore. She used her palm to cover her mouth and sobbed in a very, very low voice. She looked even more pitiful than a lowly daughter-in-law.

Su Luo's heart inevitably had a kind of sympathetic feeling of sorrow.

It seemed that this year of Li Yaoyao accompanying by Fairy Yan Xia's side, she had suffered a lot. Otherwise, with her haughtiness, she wouldn't have been this obedient.

Compared to Li Yaoyao, the harsh homework that Master had assigned her was simply like soaking in a honey pot. Thinking about this, Su Luo rejoiced

endlessly.

After Fairy Yan Xia finished disciplining Li Yaoyao, her attention was quickly placed on Su Luo's body.

After all, her coming this time, the main target was Su Luo.

"Apply this on her for me!" Fairy Yan Xia's eyes instantly became cold and her gaze was full of icy hatred when looking at Su Luo.

Su Luo's heart was suspicious and couldn't help but to wrinkle her brows: "Wait a moment, what is that thing?"

"You do not need to know." Fairy Yan Xia simply did not give Su Luo a chance to find out.

Her wide sleeves swung by.

Immediately, Su Luo only felt her entire body weaken, her body becoming numb. She couldn't even lift a single finger.

Fairy Yan Xia once again waved her hand, and that iron cage without a lock gave a burst of crashing sounds.

Immediately, countless black iron bars retracted into the ground.

That iron cage seemed to have immediately disappeared in place.

That maid, hearing Fairy Yan Xia's commands, carried the ink black liquid in the white jade dish, and walked, step by step, towards Su Luo.

Su Luo was able to sense that strong odor that irritated the nerves for her sense of smell.

She couldn't help but to frown.

"Still not quickly going and helping?" Fairy Yan Xia grabbed a handful of sweet dates while she prompted Li Yaoyao to personally go administer the drug.

After hearing this, the originally grieving and despairing Li Yaoyao immediately became exuberant.

She stood up right away, and the pain on her body seemed to have disappeared in an instant.

Li Yaoyao held back her expression and bowed towards Fairy Yan Xia: “Disciple obeys.”

Afterwards, she turned around to face Su Luo.

Su Luo’s pair of eyes met hers and could clearly see that very fierce hatred that flashed past on her face.

“I protest.” Su Luo’s heart’s unease became more and more clearer.

“Your protests are invalid!” Fairy Yan Xia directly made a verdict.

Li Yaoyao looked at Su Luo, the corner of her mouth hooking up into a very malicious smirk.

Just for this moment, she had prepared for a very, very long time.

The maid carried a tray painted in red.

On the tray was a white jade dish and a brush.

The type of large brush used to paint walls!

A very dark and fierce expression flashed through Li Yaoyao’s eyes. Without any hesitation, she picked up that large brush and dipped it into the thick, black-as-ink medicine.

Su Luo forced herself to remain calm and showed a smile. She said towards Fairy Yan Xia: “What is actually in this thing? Is it possible for Predecessor to tell me a little?”

At this moment, a chamberlain had already carried a red sandalwood chair over and placed it behind Fairy Yan Xia.

## Chapter 879 – Fairy Yan Xia (11)

---

Fairy Yan Xia gracefully and unhurriedly sat down. Her face remained indifferent, but the expression in her eyes when looking at Su Luo was very complicated.

Seeing Su Luo ask, she did not hide anything.

“This medicinal juice is capable of restoring your true features.” When Fairy Yan Xia said this sentence, her eyes were unblinkingly staring at Su Luo, afraid of missing any information that flitted by her face.

However, she was disappointed. Other than shock, there was nothing else on Su Luo’s face.

Additionally, that shock didn’t seem to be pretense.

“True features? Could it be that this face of mine now is not my original face?” Su Luo’s heart was extremely shocked.

Fairy Yan Xia’s eyes turned slightly chilly and subconsciously shot a glance at Li Yaoyao.

If it was not for Li Yaoyao endlessly inciting disharmony by her ear, saying how, at that time, Rong Yun had planned to make her stand out while secretly protecting Su Luo, and in the end, he even accepted Su Luo as a disciple.

Li Yaoyao said that Su Luo was exchanged sixteen years ago and was raised in Su Manor. Nobody knew her antecedents.

And just by chance, sixteen years ago, that woman had given birth to a female infant. And at that time, the female infant’s death was too tragic of a sight. And Rong Yun had personally buried her.

After Li Yaoyao’s continuous instigation, Fairy Yan Xia gradually also started to

believe it.

As a result, with her jealous heart and having been deceived, she directly went to find Su Luo.

Li Yaoyao coldly smiled: “Su Luo, you came from a great origin, hasn’t this face hid you? Therefore, you should first show your true face!”

Su Luo ignored her, rather, she turned her head towards Fairy Yan Xia: “Predecessor, if there is someone deliberately provoking you, intentionally conning you into obtaining your assistance in avenging their own private wrongs?”

Su Luo stared fixedly at her and again said: “Predecessor you are a smart person, if you ruined this face of mine, it is to publicly break off relationship with my master. Have you thought it through clearly?”

Mentioning Grandmaster Rong Yun, Fairy Yan Xia’s complexion paused slightly, in her fluid glance, it was full of being at a loss.

Li Yaoyao suddenly felt this wasn’t good, as a result, she quickly added oil and more details: “Master, Su Luo truly is the person you are looking for! On that day, in order to protect her, Grandmaster Rong Yun had sent this disciple to you. Could it be that you had forgotten the scene on that day? You had wanted to exchange me with Su Luo, but was Grandmaster Rong Yun willing?”

Fairy Yan Xia suddenly recalled the matter on that day.

On that day, she spoke without thinking and suggested this proposal. But at that time... at that time, Grandmaster Rong Yun had told her to not make trouble.

Fairy Yan Xia’s hands were clenched tightly into fists!

Just because of his words, she thought of their mutual affection from before. Her heart softened and did not continue to be stubborn. Nowadays, thinking more carefully about it... based on his impression of her, how could he have been so gentle?

Thinking up to now, Fairy Yan Xia’s sharp, sword-like eyes burst out with cold light, and in an instant, shot towards Su Luo.

That pair of eyes was like ice blades, malevolent and terrifying.

“Smear it! Immediately have it smeared on for me!” Fairy Yan Xia, in a furious tone, roared.

She wanted to see if the alter-the-appearance-to-change-the-reflection technique was used on this girl’s face .

Su Luo, seeing Fairy Yan Xia explode in fury, knew that she had already made the decision in her heart. Even if she were to say more, it would be useless.

Thinking of this, her faint gaze floated onto Li Yaoyao’s body and sighed: “You are truly completely unscrupulous ah, even dispatching you to here, you still won’t stop.”

Li Yaoyao coldly smiled, lowered her voice and whispered into Su Luo’s ear: “The accumulated pain that you had inflicted on my body, I will, brush by brush, return it all back to you! Now, this is only the interest.”

“Even if something truly happened to me, Nangong would still not want you.” The corner of Su Luo’s mouth held a sneer.

In fact, she had harbored suspicions about it in her own heart before.

## Chapter 880 – Fairy Yan Xia (12)

---

She always had a feeling, that the way Teacher treated her, was somewhat strange.

If what Fairy Yan Xia suspected was true.....

Su Luo tightly clenched her fist at her side.

Just at this moment, the brush that was soaked with the thick, ink black medicinal juice Li Yaoyao was holding, directly brushed towards Su Luo's face!

However——

Li Yaoyao obviously had forgotten one matter.

Besides Su Luo's plant-type spirit pet, she still had another spirit pet.

He was precisely the little divine dragon who had repeatedly trampled on Li Yaoyao.

How could the little divine dragon let Su Luo suffer such grievances?

He quickly jumped out, even Su Luo wasn't able to stop him with a shout.

One could only see his whirlwind-like legs.

His two solid and powerful legs ruthlessly kicked towards Li Yaoyao's chest.

One could only hear a burst of fractured bones sounds that were sharp and clear.

Li Yaoyao's entire person was kicked flying, and she was sent crashing into the wall, causing a violent and distinct hitting sound.

Fortunately, the wall was firm enough, otherwise, the water from Banyan Tree Lake would have rushed in.

The wall was sturdy, but Li Yaoyao's body wasn't that sturdy ah.

Being kicked by the little divine dragon like that, the ribs in her chest immediately fractured into three pieces. It was so painful that she almost passed out.

Unfortunately this occurred too suddenly, even Fairy Yan Xia, at first, also couldn't react. Only until Li Yaoyao flew out backwards did she suddenly wake up and realize.

Fairy Yan Xia's wrist flipped over, a white light quickly condensing into a ball of light in the palm of her hand.

Su Luo, seeing the situation wasn't good, wanted to forcibly place the little divine dragon back into her space.

However, it was already too late.

Because Su Luo discovered that the spirit energy around her had completely been sucked away, so she simply couldn't take the little divine dragon back.

In the next instant, Fairy Yan Xia's ball of light suddenly arrived— —

That basketball-sized ball of light was just big enough to wrap up the little divine dragon, fitting tightly.

The little dragon was enclosed inside, shaking his tail and running around in circles.

That pair of monochrome, clear and limpid eyes pitifully looked at Su Luo.

Su Luo's small eyes met with his large eyes.

Because the her right now, had no way of saving him.

With no methods, Su Luo could only beseech Fairy Yan Xia.

"Predecessor, the little dragon is innocent, could you release him ah." Su Luo's tone was dim.

"Injured this fairy's disciple, and release him just like this? Dream on!" Fairy Yan Xia decisively refused to release him.

It wasn't because she wanted to avenge Li Yaoyao, rather, her own pride should not be provoked.

Su Luo helplessly spread her hands out and said: “His background isn’t small, if you have the chance, you can go ask my master.”

Mentioning Rong Yun, made Fairy Yan Xia recall that woman that she would hate for a lifetime!

Fairy Yan Xia angrily said, “Good, since you don’t want Li Yaoyao to apply it, then this fairy will personally do it!”

Having just finished speaking, Fairy Yan Xia had already arrived in front of Su Luo.

She picked up that brush stained with ink-black medicinal juice and directly brushed it on Su Luo’s face.

Fairy Yan Xia’s move was fast like lightning, her speed incredibly fast.

Swoosh, swoosh, swoosh—

In a moment’s effort, Su Luo’s white-as-snow face was painted blackish, simply darker than a charcoal face.

Su Luo was depressed.

Fairy Yan Xia coldly commanded Li Yaoyao: “Watch her properly! If there is a little bit of mistake again, see if I will spare you or not!”

Finished speaking, Fairy Yan Xia, dressed all in red, turned around and just about to leave.

However, Su Luo yelled out and stopped her.

“Predecessor, can this medicinal liquid be washed away?”

Which woman doesn’t love beauty?

Her face being painted like this, Su Luo’s heart was very worried.

Fairy Yan Xia’s footsteps halted and coldly sneered: “If your face had really been marked by alter-the-appearance-to-change-the-reflection technique, then after three days, your real facial features will naturally be restored.”

## Chapter 881 – Fairy Yan Xia (13)

---

“What if I haven’t undergone alter-the-appearance-to-change-the-reflection technique?” To speak frankly, Su Luo had memorized all the medicinal books in Beautiful Teacher’s study. Her mind could be seen as a small medical library, but this alter-the-appearance-to-change-the-reflection technique, she had never heard of it.

Fairy Yan Xia looked back, casting a sideway glance at Su Luo: “If your face really didn’t undergo the alter-the-appearance-to-change-the-reflection technique, then, this ink-black liquid medicine would stick to your face forever.”

“What?!” Su Luo cried out in alarm!

Right now, two paths were placed in front of her, but both paths were dead ends.

If she had really undergone the alter-the-appearance-to-change-the-reflection technique, then after being restored to her true appearance, certainly, Fairy Yan Xia’s jealous and twisted heart would vent her anger by killing her.

If she hadn’t undergone the alter-the-appearance-to-change-the-reflection technique, then she would be stuck with this ink-black liquid medicine on her face for the rest of her life?????

Then, in the future, she would have to live with this ugly face forever?

Su Luo felt that she was simply about to go insane, being pressed by this old witch.

No no no, this was still her thinking too positively! In reality, the situation now was worse than she thought.

Even if her face remained pitch-black like this, she also simply couldn’t escape

from this old witch's palm. She simply didn't have the opportunity to tell Beautiful Teacher her whereabouts to complain to him.

Then, in other words, no matter the outcome, three days later, she would be killed anyway in order to silence her....

The situation now had already become urgent to this degree.

Moreover, what made Su Luo felt even more disaster was being piled on top of another—

Fairy Yan Xia finally remembered the little divine dragon's existence.

Her long sleeve flung up, the ball of light in which the little divine dragon was trapped in rolled straight in her direction. And the little divine dragon was directly expropriated by her!

The little dragon, seeing he was about to be separated from his Master, immediately became anxious. He crawled around the ball of light but couldn't climb out of it. As a result, he raised that miserable little face of his, his mouth flattened, with an innocent and having-been-wronged expression, he looked at Su Luo.

Su Luo's heart was extremely sad from being looked at by him like this.

"Predecessor! You still haven't released the binding on me yet!" Su Luo couldn't help but to open her mouth to remind her.

If she had known earlier, she wouldn't have resisted.

Now it's like this, didn't know what kind of medicine this old witch had given her, causing her entire body to go limp, without even a bit of spirit force left.

Fairy Yan Xia's figure paused: "You girl is very crafty, full of tricks. It's better to keep the binding so I'd feel more at ease."

Su Luo immediately was anxious: "Predecessor, this is not fair!"

Fairy Yan Xia gave a cold smile: "You want fairness? Then fine, as long as you can refine Concentration Restoration Pills, then you can unblock the concentrated poisonous gas in your body."

In Fairy Yan Xia's memory, one year ago, this girl was still an Elementary

Apothecary. She absolutely had no way to be promoted to Advanced Apothecary within such a short period of one year's time. And to also refine the Concentration Restoration Pills that a person at the summit of Advanced Apothecary could occasionally refine.

Just because she firmly believed that Su Luo couldn't refine it and that there wasn't a medicinal refining room for her to use to refine drugs, therefore, Fairy Yan Xia was able to so straightforwardly respond to Su Luo.

Unfortunately, Fairy Yan Xia never would have imagined that due to Su Luo having top rate equipment, she, as an Immediate Apothecary, could already refine Advanced level pills.

Not to mention, in her space, she had top-notch equipment to refine drugs that she carried with her.

Therefore, what Fairy Yan Xia thought was impossible, with regards to Su Luo, it wasn't a very difficult matter.

Fairy Yan Xia carried the little dragon, turned and abruptly left.

Now, Li Yaoyao had already crawled up. She looked down at Su Luo from up high, with a malicious and dark expression, mockingly said: "Pfft, you still aren't able escape from my master's palm."

Li Yaoyao looked at Su Luo's pitch-black face. Her original suffering expression immediately became happy.

## Chapter 882 – Fairy Yan Xia (14)

---

After three days, no matter what, Su Luo would die.

Moreover, very likely, even till death, she would be wearing that extremely ugly face!

Just thinking about this, Li Yaoyao was suddenly wild with joy. With ‘hahaha’, she started to howl madly with laughter.

But her being excited moved the wound on her chest, immediately, she erupted into a period of violent coughing.

The wounds on her body were all conferred on to her by Su Luo.

“Slut!” Li Yaoyao lifted her hand and ruthlessly slapped towards Su Luo’s face.

Fairy Yan Xia and that beautiful maid had already left earlier. Furthermore, she had handed over the heavy responsibility of guarding Su Luo over to Li Yaoyao. So right now, she justifiably stayed behind in the stone prison.

Because she was controlled by Fairy Yan Xia, therefore, Su Luo’s entire body, right now, felt weak and lacking in strength, unable to move at all.

This slap of Li Yaoyao’s, Su Luo simply had no way to dodge it.

Seeing that the slap was about to land, the corner of Li Yaoyao’s mouth hooked into a sinister and crazed smirk of getting away with it.

Just when the palm was half a finger’s width away from Su Luo’s cheek.

A long green vine suddenly flew out of Su Luo’s sleeves. In a split second, it wrapped around Li Yaoyao’s palm and used a lot of strength to pull!

“Snap——” The crips and clear sound of shattered bones resounded.

“Ahh!” A shout of pain burst out from Li Yaoyao’s throat.

This damned green vine, actually directly pulled until her wrist broke!

Hateful!

Originally, Li Yaoyao wouldn't have fallen into a trap so easily, when the Variant Acacia Tree faced the sixth-ranked Li Yaoyao, it also didn't have an absolute overwhelming victory.

But it won at the point of catching her off guard.

Therefore, Li Yaoyao lost.

Li Yaoyao's pair of beautiful eyes stared fixedly at Su Luo, bursting out into a raging inferno.

She actually forgot, without that hateful little dragon, Su Luo still had a weird plant pet.

"Fine! Then we'll wait and see! See how you will pass these three days!" Li Yaoyao's face was black and dropped down some fierce words!

Two days' time hurriedly passed.

These two days, Li Yaoyao basically didn't bring Su Luo a drop of water.

Let alone to mention food.

Li Yaoyao was clearly mistreating Su Luo, not giving her anything to eat or drink.

Her goal was very simple, she wanted Su Luo to be starving and thirsty until she couldn't stand it. Then, kneel in front of her to admit defeat.

In fact, Li Yaoyao was sitting on a chair not far from the iron cage. On her right, was a small table arranged with all kinds of food.

The her right now had a leg crossed over gracefully and was happily enjoying the fine food.

Li Yaoyao herself was also an Apothecary, even though the wounds on her body on that day seemed serious, but after cultivating and medical treatment, very quickly, it was healed.

As for Su Luo, she was still sitting in the iron cage with a blank expression.

Li Yaoyao deliberately chose delicious food that gave off fragrant smells.

Moreover, she intentionally added Jade Lake's Li family's most precious Celestial Spirit water inside the delicious food.

Momentarily.

The aroma permeated the air, making a person's mouth salivate.

Li Yaoyao leisurely enjoyed the food, but in fact, her attention was not on the fragrant food, rather, it was on Su Luo's body.

All of her preparations, was for Su Luo to let go of her dignity to beg her.

However, what made her depressed was that Su Luo, this little slut, was really strong-willed.

Two full days, sitting there with a blank expression, motionless.

Not mentioning food, she didn't even drink a mouthful of water.

"Want to eat?" Li Yaoyao self-satisfiedly lifted up a piece of steak that had black pepper on it in a provoking manner, waving it in front of Su Luo.

"....." Su Luo didn't even lift up her eyelids, still in the state of staring blankly.

Yesterday, in the middle of the night, taking advantage of Li Yaoyao being asleep, she had already eaten the rations she stored in her space, and now, she wasn't a bit hungry.

## Chapter 883 – Fairy Yan Xia (15)

---

“Want to drink some water?” Li Yaoyao swayed the water kettle that she had added three drops of Celestial Spirit Water to.

This three drops of Celestial Spirit Water simply made her flesh hurt.

“.....” Su Luo’s eyelids still did not lift up as before, and continued in the state of staring blankly.

Added three drops of low grade Celestial Spirit Water to contaminate the water quality, who would want to drink it? She had always directly poured out high grade Celestial Spirit Water, okay?

Li Yaoyao suddenly had no more tricks.

“Humph! Su Luo, don’t forget. You only have one day to live. Next year’s tomorrow will be the anniversary of your death!” Li Yaoyao, seeing her stratagem didn’t work, directly became hostile.

Su Luo still felt disinclined to pay any damned attention to her.

But that green vine in her sleeves slowly crawled out.

From the corner of Li Yaoyao’s eyes, she saw that green vine, and unconsciously, she jumped away.

The so-called once bitten twice shy, now, Li Yaoyao was really very afraid of this green vine.

“Good, good, good. Since you yourself want to be a starving ghost. Then, become one! Don’t appreciate the good intentions of people!” Li Yaoyao coldly humphed a few times. And saw that green vine become restless again. Finally, she icily glared at Su Luo, then turned and returned to her original position.

Seeing Li Yaoyao leaving, then Su Luo faintly sighed.

She still remembered the first time she saw Li Yaoyao, that was what kind of immortal fairy-like aura?

Dressed in white that was purer than snow, exquisite without being touched by dirt, appearing like a fairy that was above the common people. As if just glancing at her was blasphemy.

But the her right now...gave off a strong aura of smoke and fire.

Su Luo slowly sighed again.

It had already been two days.

Because she had collected the Red Acacia Seeds, moreover, it was Variant Red Acacia Seeds, as a result, Su Luo started to attack the rank of an Advanced Apothecary.

Because Su Luo's soul had entered her space, therefore, from Li Yaoyao's point of view, if Su Luo wasn't staring blankly, then she was sleeping.

Through two days of practice in unbroken succession. When Li Yaoyao disturbed Su Luo, Su Luo had just so happened to be promoted to the ranks of Advanced Apothecary.

Because of Su Luo's equipment and body's special nature, when she just got promoted to Advanced Apothecary, her strength was already equivalent to the rank of someone at the summit of Advanced Apothecary.

As a result, Su Luo started to prepare to refine the Concentration Restoration Pills.

A very coincidental matter was that the most precious herb in the Concentration Restoration Pills was Luo Yi Grass.

Luo Yi Grass was divided based on years.

Ten years, one hundred years, ten thousand years....

Naturally the older it was, the better the effect of the medicine would be.

The Luo Yi Grass in Su Luo's hand dug out by the little divine dragon was at least several thousand years old. The medicinal effect would be very good.

Su Luo only grabbed some meaty leaves of the Luo Yi Grass and used it as a main ingredient, placed them into the medicinal cauldron.

After approximately two hours had passed.

Su Luo's first time refining Concentration Restoration Pills, and she actually directly succeeded!

Good, very good!

Su Luo was simply pleased beyond her own expectations!

Tomorrow was the last day, then today, she must escape.

Su Luo secretly boosted her own morale in her heart.

If she remained behind, it was definitely a dead end. If she escaped, there was still a thread of hope.

Night, gradually, it darkened.

Because these few days, Su Luo had always behaved very calmly. Therefore, Li Yaoyao's guard against her had dropped to the lowest point.

The darkest moment before dawn.

At this moment, it was the darkest time in the world. Also, the moment when people slept the deepest.

Previous life, Su Luo was used to going out to kill people at this time. That was a one hundred percent success, never had she failed.

Today, this moment had finally came.

Su Luo's hand held a pipe of sleeping smoke, and blew in the direction where Li Yaoyao was.

Because she had already made preparations to escape, so Su Luo had already searched once through her space. And finally, found that huge box of medicine that Senior Brother had given her from before.

## Chapter 884 – Fairy Yan Xia (16)

---

Inside, was a very easy to use sleeping smoke.

Just remembered that at that time, this was the pipe with sleeping smoke that thoroughly defeated Su Wan.

Now, Su Luo again used this sleeping smoke on a similar person's body, Li Yaoyao that annoyed her.

Li Yaoyao was lying on the chair made of out red sandalwood, in deep sleep.

After probing a few times with no result, only now did Su Luo release a breath. She rubbed away the cold sweat on her forehead.

She had already resolved the person guarding her. The most important thing right now was to walk out of this iron cage.

Before, Fairy Yan Xia, with a wave of her hand, was able to open the mechanism. And another wave of her hand, the mechanism closed. This ability was indeed amazing.

But, since she dared to show off like this in front of others, proved that she had a lot of confidence in the early warning system in here.

Su Luo's mouth hooked into a cold smile.

When fleeing, the first step many people do would be to think of any means to open the prison's door.

However, these prison doors, with regards to Su Luo right now, she completely didn't have any problems with.

One could only see Su Luo cover herself with Nothingness of Space.

Afterwards, her body, step by step, walked slowly towards the iron pillar.

One could only see her body, in a split second, seem transparent, as if walking through the wall. Very quickly, her body appeared outside of the iron cage.

And in the entire hall, besides Su Luo herself, she couldn't sense another person.

Su Luo softly and quietly walked outside.

When passing by Li Yaoyao's body, with a whoosh sound, she took out a dagger.

Li Yaoyao and her's enmity was tied up very deeply, it was a state of 'if you die then I would live'. This lifetime, there was no possibility of reconciling.

That deeply cold dagger was pressed onto Li Yaoyao's slender, white and soft neck. In Su Luo's mind, her imagination started to roam.

In the end, should she kill Li Yaoyao or not?

If she killed her, then the death would end all her troubles. Only, this time, her escape, she would be set as the murderer.

If she didn't kill her, could it be that she still needed to watch her as she strut around?

Therefore, for a moment, Su Luo was very tangled.

Just at this moment, the calls of the little divine dragon sounded in her head.

Su Luo's eyes narrowed slightly, in a flash, she retrieved the dagger, clenched her teeth and coldly humphed: "Forget it, this time, I'll spare your life, next time, it won't be so easy!"

Li Yaoyao's background was really somewhat huge. If she could, Su Luo would choose to assassinate and secretly kill her. And not leave behind any evidence that she was the murderer.

To say nothing of Su Luo still wanting to openly and uprightly defeat Li Yaoyao in front of everyone on the stage of the fighting competition.

One hand forming a knife hacked down, and Li Yaoyao once again sank into deep sleep.

Su Luo softly and quietly stepped on the spiral staircase and walked up.

Above the flight of stairs was a stone door.

There wasn't a lock on the stone door, with one push, Su Luo was able to push it open.

Now, Su Luo's first step was to find the little divine dragon.

Just now, the little divine dragon had already passed on a message to her. Telling her that right now, Fairy Yan Xia sat cross-legged and was right in the middle of cultivating.

This time, going in to carry him out was the best and most suitable opportunity.

This opportunity was fleeting, to have another chance would be difficult.

Therefore, Su Luo, with rapt attention, held her breath, and with both hands, nimbly opened the stone door.

Outside of the stone door was a long corridor.

In the front and back was the same continuous length, so long that she practically couldn't see the end.

However, because Su Luo and the little divine dragon had signed an equal contract, therefore now, a map appeared in Su Luo's mind. And the little divine dragon was the continuously flickering little black dot on the map.

Su Luo originally thought that this palace built beneath the water wasn't that great. But when she was really walking within its corridors, she was able to see how lavish and gorgeous it was inside.

According to the information the little divine dragon fed her, Fairy Yan Xia's sleeping residence was at the very middle of this palace.

Now, it was the dead of the night.

# Chapter 885 – Cooking Su Luo in warm water

## (1)

---

This was the time when humans were most fatigued. So, Su Luo walked the entire journey without any obstruction, and didn't see a single person's shadow.

All of a sudden, on this very long corridor, a person's shadow headed directly towards Su Luo— Front, back, left, and right were all walls, Su Luo couldn't avoid nor hide!

Su Luo, in a flash, pressed against the wall. With the help of the light and shadows, she hid her own figure.

She lowered the feeling of her presence to the lowest.

Su Luo, through the dim light, her eyes narrowed into a line, and watched that graceful, slim figure slowly approach.

In the palace under the lake, the people Su Luo recognized wasn't many. When all was said and done, it was only Fairy Yan Xia and Li Yaoyao who were the two people she knew.

But the person in front of her, Su Luo had the karma to have seen once before.

This person wasn't a stranger, it was the maid that followed along the old witch into the stone prison from before.

This maid's cultivation clearly wasn't very high, therefore, only when she was very close did she sense something was different.

However, no sooner said than done.

Su Luo had already condensed out the Great Dimensional Imprint above this miss's head.

Just when she opened both eyes wide in surprise, the light in Su Luo's eyes flashed, and the Great Dimensional Imprint immediately smashed down!

A soft hitting noise.

This gorgeous maid's head was momentarily smashed dizzy, both eyes forming the shape of a hypnotic spiral. Afterwards, her body slowly started to fall down....

If she fell to the ground, certainly, the sound of hitting the ground would be produced.

Therefore, without waiting for her to fall to the ground, Su Luo's long arm had reached out and was already supporting her soft figure.

However, just at this moment, an icily cold dagger suddenly stabbed towards Su Luo's chest!

This maid was actually not smashed dizzy!

Because she wanted to assassinate Su Luo, so she didn't scream out loud!

Now, the two people were very close together, Su Luo's right hand was supporting her, as a result, she exposed the position of her chest.

The dagger was like an ice-cold fierce viper, directly stabbing towards Su Luo's heart!

This dagger was elite and accurate, not a bit sloppy, was an absolute consummated skill of this maid that would kill!

Such a close distance, on top of that, she was completely unguarded. Practically the majority of the people wouldn't be able to escape this assassination!

But——

Just when the maid's dagger was about a finger's width from Su Luo's heart —— That dagger was halted momentarily, just fixed in place like that in the air.

The maid didn't believe it, abruptly, she increased her power again. However, that dagger still didn't move the slightest bit!

In the end, what was the matter?

Could there still be a ghost?

Just when the maid was puzzled, a dagger appeared from Su Luo's sleeves. Quick and accurately cutting towards the maid's throat.

Originally, Su Luo was also more restrained.

This flower-like young girl, she had no intention to kill.

However, since she made the move that was very fierce and ruthless, then don't blame Su Luo for being impolite.

A line of blood burst out.

This maid's pair of eyes was opened wide until they were perfectly round. Her heart was unwilling as she stared at Su Luo— She mounted a sneak attack on someone else, but was killed by the opponent?

The corner of Su Luo's mouth hooked into a taunting, cold smile: "You had greatly overestimated yourself."

If this maid had shouted loudly immediately after it happened, and not showed off to come and assassinate Su Luo, then Su Luo would have been inconvenienced.

The maid slowly closed her eyes...

Su Luo shook her head.

Due to her instincts as an assassin, she instinctively resisted the nearness of a stranger. Therefore, she was already guarded against this maid.

So, she had already covered her body with Nothingness of Space as defense since earlier.

After placing the maid's body in a shadowy corner, then, she carefully thought some more.

This was the old witch's personally maid, a moment ago, she was holding a cup of liquid soup.

Seeing that tray made of redwood that was placed on the ground, Su Luo urgently communicated with the little divine dragon again. Very quickly, the corner of Su Luo's mouth hooked up into an enigmatic smile.

# Chapter 886 – Cooking Su Luo in warm water

## (2)

---

Very quickly, Su Luo's body, graceful as a leopard cat, went towards the old witch's resting residence.

There wasn't anyone guarding the resting residence's gate.

The gate was closed, but with one push, she could enter.

At this time, Su Luo was wearing that maid's clothes. Her figure was about the same as that maid's. Looking from the back, there was hardly any difference between the two people.

Holding a tray in her hands, Su Luo gently and gracefully stepped inside.

Sure enough, as the little divine dragon had said, the old witch had already finished cultivating and now was already lying on a soft couch, resting with her eyes closed.

At her side was a low table for putting down a tea set.

Su Luo carried the tray, impersonating that maid.

Because previously, Su Luo had already carefully paid attention to that maid's walking pace, therefore, now that she was imitating it, it wasn't really that difficult.

Su Luo walked in carrying the tray. Her eyes looked in all directions and her ears listened for everything. Very quickly, she saw the little divine dragon hanging in the middle of the hall like a bird in a cage.

The little divine dragon, upon seeing his owner, was emotionally excited, and ran around in circles inside the round ball of light. Moreover, he also excitedly

slapped the ball of light's wall.

His movements almost gave Su Luo a huge fright.

Now, that old witch was within ten meters in front of her. As long as she opened her eyes, she would be able to see Su Luo...

However, fortunately, the old witch merely frowned slightly but did not open her eyes.

She heard the maid come in and humphed softly in an indifferent manner: "Put down the stuff. Also, carry this annoying little thing out."

Su Luo, having heard that, her heart immediately became exulted!

Just now, she was still worrying about how to secretly take the little divine dragon away. Now, the old witch's command was simply like when you're dozing off and someone gives you a pillow. It was simply great!

Su Luo placed the red wood tray down, fetched that bowl of beautification soup and placed it on the low table.

At this time, the distance between the old witch and her was only half an arm's length.

Want to ask if Su Luo's heart was nervous at this time?

Naturally, she was nervous, but this kind of nervousness also had a trace of excitement.

Similar to the feeling of wandering on the brink of life and death from her previous life.

Su Luo faintly inhaled a breath, clenching her fist tightly. Just when she was about to go lift the little divine dragon down, Fairy Yan Xia suddenly opened her eyes— Su Luo's heart immediately dropped to the floor. In a split second, she held her breath.

She subconsciously turned her body around. Using her back to face Fairy Yan Xia, pretending that she was busy...

But Su Luo could clearly hear the sound coming from her chest.

"Ba-thump, ba-thump, ba-thump..."

The fierce and clear heartbeat sounds, just like Su Luo's nervous mood at this time.

Fortunately, Fairy Yan Xia merely opened her eyes slightly, and then she shut them once more.

She had a lot of confidence in her Ten-Sided Cage.

Even if it was a ninth-ranked strong expert who wanted to think of a way out of her Ten-Sided Cage, it was unlikely, let alone Su Luo, as an insignificant fifth rank?

So, she simply could not have imagined that Su Luo would escape from the Ten-Sided Cage. Moreover, that she would even be reckless enough to come to her side.

Furthermore, at this time, Su Luo had already used Nothingness of Space to envelop herself. That strong smell of the medicinal juice on her face was isolated by Nothingness of Space.

Otherwise, no matter how she faked acting like that maid, merely by this scent, she would have been recognized.

Su Luo saw Fairy Yan Xia once again shut her eyes and sink back into deep sleep. Her body that was stretched taut, only now, did it relax somewhat.

Su Luo stopped in place and once again observed Fairy Yan Xia for a short period. Seeing that she really didn't open her eyes again, only then did she slowly heave a sigh of relief. She took graceful steps to walk towards the little divine dragon.

The little divine dragon, seeing Su Luo coming over, his two little paws leaned forward against the wall of the ball of light. That pair of distinctly large, clear and monochrome eyes was brimming with emotional tears.

This kind of scene gave Su Luo a feeling like she was visiting a prisoner.

# Chapter 887 – Cooking Su Luo in warm water

## (3)

---

She picked up the ball of white light and lowered her head to look at the little divine dragon inside who was jumping around with joy. For a moment, she had a kind of feeling like she was taking a bird for a stroll...

Su Luo was speechless, the corner of her mouth parting slightly.

However, right now, the most important thing was to hurriedly run away.

Seeing that she had completed her objective, Su Luo turned around and was about to slip away.

However, before she had taken a few steps, Fairy Yan Xia's ice-cold voice once again came from behind her.

“Go to the dungeon and have a look, don't let that girl kill herself.”

Having heard what was said, Su Luo immediately looked skywards and rolled her eyes.

She, Su Luo, no matter how she died, but there was absolutely no way she would die by committing suicide.

But, it was also because of these words, that Su Luo became aware that when the sun rose tomorrow, her miserable days would begin immediately afterwards.

“Place the pill on the table in the medicine chest.” Fairy Yan Xia coldly instructed with her eyes closed.

“Yes.” Su Luo imitated that maid's tone and very cautiously responded with a word.

Afterwards, she turned around and walked towards the table.

As expected, she saw a pill collected inside a very small brocade case. However, what sort of pill this was, Fairy Yan Xia did not say. Su Luo, naturally, also had no good way to ask.

However... where was the medicine chest?

Holding the small brocade case, Su Luo looked all around, but could not find the medicine chest's position.

Okay, since she couldn't find the medicine chest, then she'd first temporarily store it inside her space.

Since she decided to slip away, this kind of small advantages, Su Luo naturally would not refuse. Consequently, she, as if rightfully so, threw the little divine dragon and that pill both into her space. Afterwards, she intended to leave stealthily.

"The medicine chest is located at the headboard of the bed, where are you going? Why haven't you hurry it up and put it in! Dilly-dallying, do you want to die!" Just when Su Luo was about to slip away, Fairy Yan Xia's displeased tone came from the soft couch area.

Fairy Yan Xia was very violent! A wave of murderous spirit aura gushed out!

"Yes..." Su Luo was tangled and helplessly grabbed her head.

This old witch was really long-winded.

As she was about to slip away, but over and over again, she was made to stay behind. How would she know where the headboard was!

Su Luo really wanted to run and be on her way because it was really dangerous here. Once Yan Xia, this old witch, opened her eyes, she would discover that Su Luo was a fake. When that time came, even if she wanted to run, she wouldn't be able to run.

Headboard, headboard... Su Luo lifted up her eyes to look in all directions.

The old witch's resting residence was really huge. It was as much as four hundred and five square meters of space.

She searched for a long time before finding that huge, charming and gentle bed.

On the inner side of the large bed, near the edge of the wall. Sure enough, there was a silvery white-colored medicine chest.

The medicine chest!

The thing that she, Fairy Yan Xia, regarded as important, certainly wouldn't be lacking. Maybe there were treasures inside.

Su Luo opened it and had a look. Inside, apart from three or four brocade cases like the one in her hand, were medicinal herbs that were kept cold inside an ice jade case.

Among these were three kinds of medicinal herbs that she recognized from Beautiful Teacher's instructions.

Those were definitely good stuff, good things. Forget it, good things certainly all belonged to her to have. . This was the so-called having seen it, she had a share of it.

Su Luo covertly turned her head around and discovered that Fairy Yan Xia's eyes were still closed, as if she had already fallen asleep.

Su Luo was not even a little bit reserved. She softly and quietly took these several kinds of treasures made from heavenly material all into her possessions.

Apart from these medicinal herbs, Su Luo unexpectedly also found two spirit pinballs.

Su Luo's eyes momentarily gave off a light, and the corner of her mouth hooked into a having-prevailed smile.

Humph, humph. The old witch made her face like this, don't even know if it was possible to get it off in the future. Now that she stole away the old witch's things, could also be considered as getting rid of some of the hate.

Consequently, Su Luo pretended to place the small brocade case into the medicine chest. Afterwards, she pretended to place the medicine chest back to its original spot.

# Chapter 888 – Cooking Su Luo in Warm Water (4)

---

She deliberately made a tiny sound just to tell Fairy Yan Xia that this young woman, I, was handling matters according to your commands.

However.

After Su Luo arranged the medicine chest back to its original position, the corner of her mouth hooked into a self-satisfied smile.

Because her hand was pressing down on the medicine chest, in the next second, the entire medicine chest entered into Su Luo's space.

The place where it had been was completely empty, with nothing there at all.

Right now, Su Luo, who had completed her mission and reaped an unexpected bonus, her mood was really good. She cast a glance at Fairy Yan Xia who was lying on the soft couch with eyes closed as if fast asleep. Afterwards, she turned around and left.

When she passed by in front of Fairy Yan Xia, Su Luo's heart rose up to her throat.

If at this time, Fairy Yan Xia opened her eyes, she would definitely be able to see Su Luo head-on.

At this time, she could not panic, nor get anxious.

Su Luo kept her heartbeat at a normal level, her footsteps also maintaining the previous standard. Step by step, she walked towards the door.

Such a short distance. Walking it, Su Luo's brow was beaded with sweat. It was very hair-raising to her.

However, up until Su Luo went out through the resting residence's doorway, Fairy Yan Xia still did not open her eyes.

It was truly a great fortune in the midst of misfortune.

Until she left the resting residence and stood outside the door, only then did Su Luo slowly breathe out in relief.

Only after she came out, did a touch of lingering fear slowly appear inside Su Luo's heart.

Her actions just now was like snatching food from a tiger mouth. It was extremely dangerous.

However, luckily, the mission was completed and got an unexpected bonus.

Su Luo's mood became really good.

However, when she touched her own face, her mood immediately fell back down again.

Right now, who knows what thing was painted on her face. It was just like a black mud facial mask. If she could wash it off like a facial mask, it would be good, if she couldn't wash it off...

Su Luo gloomily patted her head, deciding to leave this place first, then deal with it.

This place outside of the resting residence was very big.

Because Su Luo didn't have the map for this place, so she could only depend on her own pair of legs.

She went all around the entire the palace, up and down, inside and out. East, west, south and north, she'd already searched in all four directions. However, what made her collapse was that there wasn't even a way out.

This Qin Palace seemed to have been constructed in the shape of a sphere.

Standing in the courtyard, Su Luo was able to see the fishes, shrimps and other sea creatures swimming past and frolicking outside in the ocean. However, her extended hand could not reach outside.

There seemed to be a kind of invisible force in all directions that separated the

lake water, to the extent that she could see but couldn't go out.

What to do?

Watching the fishes and shrimps swimming freely past her eyes, Su Luo's heart was somewhat fretful.

Before her eyes was the place of the sturdy boundary. What should she do to open it?

Don't know if using spirit force would work.

Su Luo considered it carefully for a long time. She still decided to use spirit force to give it a try.

One could only see Su Luo with both eyes tightly closed, her hand turning over in a complicated manner, producing complex hand seals one after another. Finally, the hand seals converged into a ball of light, in a flash, it attacked toward the front— The ball of light immediately charged towards the sturdy boundary!

Su Luo's eyes revealed a smiling expression, however, in the next moment, she was unable to smile!

Su Luo never expected that that ball of light would actually bounce back!

That ball of light smashed against the sturdy boundary, and just like a tennis ball, bounced back from hitting the net. It actually bounced back in a straight line!

She had never heard that a ball of light that was smashed out would bounce back!

Su Luo's complexion immediately changed fast, she subconsciously dodged it.

"Boom—" A loud sound rang out. The ball of light smashed directly towards the floor and let out a violent bursting sound of explosion.

Su Luo secretly said in her heart: Oh no...

In this quiet dead of the night, such a loud and clear sound, how could it not startle people?

Su Luo turned in the opposite direction, how would she dare to still delay. Immediately, she turned around to run.

In the distance, she saw Fairy Yan Xia's room door open, her shadowy figure coming out in a flash.

# Chapter 889 – Cooking Su Luo in Warm Water (5)

---

Run, run, run–

Su Luo did not know where she ought to go to hide.

All of a sudden, a light flashed on in her mind. The most dangerous place was precisely the safest place.

On her left hand side was the dungeon!

Su Luo suddenly rushed in.

At this time, Li Yaoyao was still unconscious.

Su Luo had no time to think it through and directly slapped Li Yaoyao awake. Then, she rapidly flew into the Ten-Sided Cage.

She had just finished arranging her posture properly, when Fairy Yan Xia entered.

Fairy Yan Xia's suspicious gaze swept over the surroundings.

The dungeon appeared the same from when she left before. Su Luo, that black-faced girl, was still crouching inside the dungeon, having never left.

Li Yaoyao was also guarding it with her eyes open.

However!!!

A raging inferno was ignited inside of Fairy Yan Xia's eyes!

But, her maid had actually been killed by someone!

This still wasn't the most serious thing.

The most serious matter was that her medicine chest was stolen by someone! The things inside, to her, was very, very important!

Both of Fairy Yan Xia's hands were clenched firmly into fists, her face flickering between clear and gloom, in an indeterminate mood!

How could Li Yaoyao still dare to stay seated? She had long since stood, bowed at the side.

Fairy Yan Xia's angry gaze swept past Li Yaoyao: "You've always been here, guarding?"

"Yes..." Li Yaoyao nodded.

"No one had come in?" Fairy Yan Xia frowned. She kept feeling like a problem had occurred somewhere, but as for the specifics, she couldn't say. That kind of feeling was very strange.

"No..." Li Yaoyao felt there was some soreness on her face, like she'd been slapped by someone.

But holding onto the principal that it was better to avoid unnecessary trouble, Li Yaoyao concealed it.

"Also, no one went out?" Fairy Yan Xia's voice was cold and strict.

While she was speaking, her gaze even shot towards Su Luo who was sitting inside the cage.

Su Luo, at this time, was leaning against a corner with both her arms around her knees, hugging them. Her head was resting on her kneecaps, drooping down gloomily from her shoulders.

She appeared to be depressed and sad.

Her face had been made to be like this, it's also no wonder she would be sorrowful.

Only when Fairy Yan Xia looked at Su Luo, she kept feeling there was something wrong.

A light flashed in the pupils of her eyes and she pushed Li Yaoyao aside, walking forward with large strides.

Within the time it took for her sleeve to flip over, the Ten-Sided Cage had already opened.

Su Luo lifted her head up from her knee. She slowly stood up, looking at Fairy Yan Xia with an ice-cold gaze.

Fairy Yan Xia's eyebrows knitted slightly.

This strong medicinal liquid smell, was absolutely impossible to be mistaken.

This dark-faced young woman before her eyes was absolutely Su Luo, without a doubt.

However, just a moment ago, she had inspected it already. The force that touched the sturdy boundary was nothing more than a mere fifth or sixth rank...

In the end, who was that person?

Fairy Yan Xia thought until her head became big, but she still didn't have any ideas.

Originally, the target she ought to suspect the most was Su Luo, but this girl had been trapped inside the Ten-Sided Cage, completely unable to escape. So, she was the very first suspect to be eliminated.

Could it be that someone knew Su Luo, this loathsome girl, was here, so they came to save her?

The moment she thought of this possibility, Fairy Yan Xia's eyes exploded out with a cold light.

"Someone come, take Su Luo away!" Fairy Yan Xia coldly commanded.

Hearing this, Su Luo's heart shook, suddenly, a bad kind of feeling appeared.

Seeing this, Li Yaoyao rushed up voluntarily and tied both of Su Luo's hands behind her back.

She deliberately made it very tight and Su Luo immediately let out a cry of pain.

However, Fairy Yan Xia didn't even sweep a single glance at Su Luo. Her voice was ice-cold, unshakeable and iron-like: "Take her down to the refining room!"

Fairy Yan Xia could not be certain if someone had come to save Su Luo. Aside

from Rong Yun, she didn't care about other people.

She had lost her treasures, and her heart was in a towering rage. For now, she was merely venting, that's all.

# Chapter 890 – Cooking Su Luo in warm water

## (6)

---

Su Luo never thought that medicine box was so important to Fairy Yan Xia. She wished she could return to the cage, although she had successfully concealed the matter of her stealing the medicine box, but she had also delivered herself to Fairy Yan Xia.

Thinking about this, Su Luo couldn't help but want to hold her forehead.

What kind of situation was this ah.

Now, this old witch was right in the middle of a fit of anger, Su Luo dared not provoke her. She could only let Li Yaoyao escort her to go to the refining room.

Along the way, Su Luo's mind was unceasingly pondering on plans to escape.

As long as she was away from the old witch's eyes, then the odds of her escaping were quite high.

But the problem was—

There was simply no way out of this underground palace ah.

Forget about it, if they really forced her..... then she would smash the spirit pinball at them! Su Luo thought ruthlessly in her heart.

The refining room was located at the westernmost part of the entire palace.

The inside was close to a hundred square meters in area.

In the most central place of the room, a medicinal cauldron was set up.

This medicinal cauldron was clearly supersized.

Around the medicinal cauldron was a stone altar. On the stone altar, countless

types of medicinal herbs that had been dried were arranged.

Fairy Yan Xia, in an ice-cold manner, looked at Su Luo, then pointed to that medicinal cauldron and said: “Go in.”

Su Luo was momentarily shocked, she repeated the words: “Go in?”

Fairy Yan Xia cast a sidelong glance at Su Luo, her sleeve fluttered, and all the clothing on Su Luo’s body was ripped apart.

The completely naked Su Luo, was directly sent into that supersized medicine cauldron by a gust of wind.

“Old witch! You want to cook me thoroughly?!” Su Luo, from the bottom of her heart, thought that the old witch was bringing her to the refining room for the sake of getting rid of the black medicinal liquid on her face. However, she never expected that she would actually cook her!

With an endlessly cold indifference in Fairy Yan Xia’s tone, she picked up a pile of medicinal herbs and threw them into the medicinal cauldron. Then, she picked up a bucket of medicinal liquid and directly poured it in. Soon after, she only coldly said: “This medicinal liquid can get rid of the black ink on your face, but only after your death.”

A very callous sentence.

“Old witch! You will receive retribution! Don’t think Master doesn’t know, based on his intelligence, he will definitely arrive at the right conclusion after pondering. At that time, you will be toast!” Su Luo shouted and made a big fuss.

“He will not kill me.” Fairy Yan Xia sneered.

“But he will never forgive you. He will hate you for a lifetime!” Su Luo was so angry that she screamed bloody murder.

“That would be best thing ever, exactly what I’m looking for.” Fairy Yan Xia remained unmoved.

“In the end, what hatred do I have with you ah, that you would treat me like this? A person about to die, should at least know why they die? You should at least tell me who does this face of mine resembles ah!” Su Luo loudly yelled.

Only at a time like this, taking advantage of when Yan Xia, this old witch, was

feeling self-satisfied, was she able to ask for answers to secrets that she normally couldn't get an answer to.

Sure enough, hearing these words from Su Luo, the fury on Yan Xia, this old witch's, face flourished even more. Those two eyes were penetrating like the sharp point of a sword .

Fairy Yan Xia sneered: "Did Rong Yun tell you nothing at all? Hehe, since he won't say, then let me tell you. There was a person, she was called Yan Hua."

Yan Hua? A thread of astonishment flashed through Su Luo's eyes. Wasn't this the name of that dagger in her hand?

Then, it was this Yan Hua, who made Fairy Yan Xia so twisted with hatred and made Master yearn for her day and night?

Su Luo paused and weakly asked: "Is she the woman in that portrait in Master's small study?"

However, these words of Su Luo were simply like poking a hornet's nest.

"What?! He went as far as to hang that cheap woman's portrait in the small study? Repulsive! Hateful!" Fairy Yan Xia's gaze was like an ignited inferno, and she coldly shot towards Su Luo: "Now I have changed my mind! You want to die, not so easy!"

Sure enough, it had provoked her.....As long as she didn't kill her outright on the spot, she would have a chance to escape.

At this moment, Su Luo was endlessly secretly happy in her heart.

# Chapter 891 – Nearly disfigured (1)

---

Although Fairy Yan Xia said she temporarily won't kill Su Luo, but she had no plans to let Su Luo go.

She waved her sleeves, and a flame flew into the medicinal cauldron.

In an instant, the flames spread out.

“Old witch, didn't you say you will let me go?” Su Luo angrily shouted out loud.

“Dream on! This mother said that I won't kill you yet, but I never said I would let you go!” Although Fairy Yan Xia was furious, but her mind was still very clear.

Before her words had faded, Fairy Yan Xia extended her hand to press Su Luo's head down. Afterwards, she grabbed a cover made from an unknown material and covered the medicinal cauldron.

Inside the cauldron, it was originally brightly lit, but instantly became dark.

“Loathsome girl, be content. The medicinal herbs inside this medicinal cauldron is hard to find. Even if I sold you, I wouldn't be able to buy a single stalk of the herbs. Now, you have the opportunity to absorb it.” Fairy Yan Xia coldly snorted a few times, “It's a pity that there is no Red Acacia Seed inside, otherwise wouldn't you, this girl, directly be promoted to the level of Advanced Apothecary?”

Unfortunately, the medicinal cauldron was shut off, so Su Luo did not hear this.

Under the medicinal cauldron, scarlet red flames leapt about and spread. The scathing flames burned very fiercely, jumping about.

The endless flowing flames were used underneath and did not enter into the medicinal cauldron.

Fairy Yan Xia did not leave, instead, she sat down on one side with her legs in lotus position. Her eyes closed and entered into a state of cultivation.

At the same time, she also had the intention of guarding Su Luo.

Because, she wanted to see Su Luo's appearance in the first instant.

Now, inside the sealed medicinal cauldron, it was pitch-black, and you couldn't see your own fingers in front of your face. The temperature inside rose continuously.

And Su Luo sat in the center of the medicinal cauldron, naked.

There was a lot of medicinal liquid and it reached just below her collarbone.

Along with the rise in temperature, the pitch-black as ink medicinal juice gradually started to boil.

Compared to water, the medicinal juice's boiling point was much higher. Simply impossible to imagine.

Now, Su Luo only had one feeling, and that was pain.

Stuffy, hot and painful... The pain continuously battered her brain.

Even though the temperature was high, but Su Luo was of the fire element system, therefore, this temperature was still within the range Su Luo could endure.

However, following the passing of time, the temperature inside the cauldron became higher and higher.

Huge bubbles began to appear in the black-as-ink medicinal juice, making bubbling noises.

In the beginning, Su Luo could still endure it, however, towards the end, her white-as-snow skin began to redden and become swollen....

Su Luo's consciousness started to become fuzzy.

That old witch wouldn't really want to boil her to death right?!

Just when Su Luo was in a daze, she thought about the situation when she was on the barren hill on the isolated island.

At that time, she was trapped inside the cave of flames. The temperature around her was frighteningly high then. She had entered for less than quarter of an hour before she fainted from the heat.

At that time, what did she do?

Su Luo's brain suddenly had a flash of inspiration.

"The stone!"

How could she have forgotten this servant that had earned great merit?

As a result, Su Luo immediately extended her hands inside her space to fish it out. After fishing around for a long while, she finally found the stone hidden in a pile of weeds.

"Tch, you only thought of this little grandpa now, really useless!" Little Sky arrogantly cast Su Luo a glance. His eyes were full of provocation.

"I simply wanted to test my own endurance." Su Luo said, without her heart jumping nor her face turning red.

Su Luo placed this stone within the boiling medicinal liquid, and the effect very quickly appeared.

The temperature inside the medicinal cauldron gradually lowered. In the end, it was like the water in a hot spring, neither cold nor hot, extremely comfortable.

Immersed within this cozy temperature, Su Luo felt all the pores on her body loosen.

Just at this moment, she felt her mind become unprecedentedly clear, free and alert.

## Chapter 892 – Nearly disfigured (2)

---

Thus, Su Luo sat cross-legged, her eyes tightly closed, her spirit had long ago entered into her space.

In her space was the medicinal cauldron, medicinal herbs, and in addition, the Red Acacia Seeds Su Luo had gathered previously.

The medicinal herbs for the Advanced Apothecary's test were all already prepared.

Very good.

Su Luo took a deep breath.

Didn't know when she would encounter such a great time with this kind of burst of inspiration, therefore, Su Luo made a firm resolution to seize this good opportunity. In one move, to be promoted to Advanced Apothecary.

Only after promoting to Advanced Apothecary level, could she then make use of the Primeval Pill Recipes she had inherited from Elder Zi Huo.

Su Luo was inside the medical cauldron.

And at this moment, she had also opened the medicinal cauldron in her space.

Water Caltrop, Leafy Grass, Ancient Wooden Mushroom as well as a moderately-sized Red Acacia Seed.

In the beginning, she only put in these four herbal ingredients.

The four herbal ingredients gave off four different herbal characteristics, afterwards, they unceasingly condensed, mixing together.

Su Luo kept watch on the side of the medicine cauldron, steadily staring at it.

She placed both hands on the medicinal cauldron, her spirit force entering into

the medicinal cauldron through her palms non-stop. She could thereby sense the change of the medicinal herbs inside.

Very quickly, her hands moved slightly.

Then, she put in another three medicinal herbs all at once, at the same time, there was a Red Acacia Seed.

Afterwards, Su Luo then once again continued to steadily stare while sensing the change of the herbal medicine inside the medicinal cauldron.

In fact, there were already eight herbal medicine inside, with two pairs that harmonized and two pairs that repelled each other.

This period lasted for a very long time.

Afterwards, she once again added three herbal ingredients, and the last Red Acacia Seed.

Nine herbal ingredients, in addition to the three Red Acacia Seeds, were boiled and cooked inside the medicinal cauldron.

Su Luo had both hands placed on the outside of the medicine cauldron, sensing the changes in the herbal medicine inside. At the same time, she had to unceasingly control the change in the intensity of the fire.

When the two medicines with repelling characteristics were mixed, she needed to weaken the fire's intensity.

At the time when the two medicines harmonized, she needed to increase the fire's intensity again.

At this time, this tested a person's perception and sensitivity.

In her space, it was three days and three nights.

Su Luo continuously maintained this posture, sensing the temperature inside the medicinal cauldron and the change in the nature of the medicinal herbs.

These three days and three nights, she didn't eat nor drink, standing there like a statue.

Suddenly, her tightly closed eyes abruptly opened.

The corner of her mouth slowly raised into a satisfied smile.

“It’s done!”

As expected, when Su Luo lifted the medicinal cauldron’s lid, a rich fragrance assaulted her senses.

A Spirit Restoration Pill, full of spirit power, quietly rested on the top part of the medicinal cauldron.

That Spirit Restoration Pill was the size of a pigeon’s egg, round and plump, just looking at it made you happy.

Su Luo picked one up to carefully examine it, the smile at the corner of her mouth growing bigger.

“No mistake, this is an Elite level Spirit Restoration Pill, authentic.” Su Luo smiled like a little fox.

Originally, she thought it would still take quite a long time before she would be promoted to an Advanced Apothecary. She never expected that Yan Xia, that old witch, would seal her inside this medicinal cauldron. However, it gave her the opportunity to be promoted to an Advanced Apothecary.

Of course, this was also thanks to the three Variant Red Acacia Seeds.

Since she had already succeeded in refining it, Su Luo quickly left her space and returned to her body.

Inside her space, three days and three nights had passed, but only less than an hour had passed in the outside world.

At this moment, because the heat inside the medicinal cauldron was absorbed by that stone, as a result, the water temperature was very comfortable.

Su Luo was just about to rest properly and relieve her tiredness, when all of a sudden, she saw the lid of the medicinal cauldron suddenly open.

Could it be that the old witch was planning to let her out?

Merely, the thought was very plump, but reality was extremely skinny.

This was absolutely impossible.

Just like when Su Luo refined medicine, Fairy Yan Xia also needed to sense things inside.

## Chapter 893 – Nearly disfigured (3)

---

She needed to know the situation inside the medicinal cauldron.

However, what astonished her was that, when she had bumped the medicinal cauldron, she could feel that the temperature inside was gentler than the spring sun.

How could this be?

As a result, Fairy Yan Xia directly lifted opened the lid of the medicinal cauldron.

“What the hell did you do?!” Fairy Yan Xia glared at Su Luo with displeasure.

However, at this moment, Su Luo naturally had thrown the stone into her space, so as to destroy the corpse and remove all traces.

“What?” Su Luo pretended to be bewildered, a condition as if she completely did not understand what had happened.

Fairy Yan Xia disdainfully looked at the black ink-like stuff on her face and coldly warned: “I warn you, don’t play any tricks, because it would be of no benefit you.”

“I don’t understand what you are saying.” Su Luo unhurriedly said.

In any case, she had the stone in hand, no matter how Fairy Yan Xia tried to cook her, she would never be able to burn her to death.

“Loathsome girl, all these herbal ingredients are extremely hard to find in hundreds of years. You absolutely would not be able to gather them. So, if you wasted these herbal ingredients, than the medicinal juice on your face will never come off.” Fairy Yan Xia coldly threatened.

She glared at Su Luo: “Of course, your master could find these herbal

ingredients. However, let me tell you, the medicinal juice on your face will expire after three days. If it is not removed within three days, then you'll just have to wait for your face to rot away!"

What? There was really such a thing? Su Luo's heart was greatly surprised.

"Are you just scaring me?" Su Luo stared unblinkingly at Fairy Yan Xia, trying to find any peculiarities on her face.

However, Fairy Yan Xia coldly smiled: "Scare you? What for?"

Su Luo glared at Fairy Yan Xia. She was able to determine that what she said was true.

If she did not remove the medicinal juice on her face after three days, then.... Just thinking that there was a chance of being disfigured, Su Luo immediately felt anxious.

"Old witch, you didn't say this before." Su Luo's hands that were underwater clenched into fists.

"What's the difference if I told you or not?" Fairy Yan Xia disdainfully shot Su Luo a sideways glance, "Even if I said it earlier, did you have any way to oppose me?"

Fairy Yan Xia's infuriating appearance, just looking at it annoyed Su Luo. She wished she could smash her fists over!

In this world that respected strong experts, only iron fists counted as reason.

Su Luo's determination to become strong grew even more intense!

In the end, Fairy Yan Xia's cold gaze glared at Su Luo, an icy intent in the depth of her eyes: "Just you try to play any tricks."

Fairy Yan Xia very fiercely glared at Su Luo. With a 'bang' sound, she once again closed the lid.

In the bottom of the medicinal cauldron.

The burning hot flame increased by several folds.

Su Luo, who originally thought she had victory within grasp, stared waveringly at the stone inside her space.

If what the old witch said was true, then...

“What she said was true.” Little Sky inside the stone seemed to have guessed at Su Luo’s thoughts, so he coldly said a sentence.

“Then why didn’t you tell me earlier?” Su Luo asked with lingering fears in her heart.

Just a bit more and her face would really be ruined.

“Only when your face becomes ugly will you concentrate on cultivating... what’s so bad about that?” Little Sky vaguely muttered.

“What did you say?” Su Luo couldn’t hear it clearly. If she had heard clearly what Little Sky said.....then the pitiful Little Sky would suffer a calamity.

Little Sky seemed to detect that these words would piss off Su Luo, therefore, he shrank back his head, pretending to be dead.

Fairy Yan Xia clearly was very angry.

She couldn’t figure out what kind of tricks Su Luo was playing at.

However, Su Luo’s little actions had clearly offended her.

As a result, in a fit of temper. Fairy Yan Xia fanned her sleeves, and with a ‘swoosh’ sound, numerous flames spread in an instant.

# Chapter 894 – Unexpected happy surprise (1)

---

Very quickly, the temperature inside the medicinal cauldron suddenly increased, and it kept going higher and higher.

At this moment, Su Luo's heart was very tangled.

She clearly had the small stone and could avoid the flames, but because she was worried about her face, she could not bring it out.

The black ink-like medicinal juice started to bubble, continuously boiling.

Su Luo's forehead was filled with beads of sweat that continued to roll down.

Her entire face seemed to be drenched by water.

The bean-sized droplets of sweat converged together and flowed down.

Even though her consciousness gradually became fuzzy, Su Luo still gritted her teeth and forced herself to endure it.

Just at this moment, Su Luo suddenly felt a strange change.

A faint warm air slowly rose from her pubic region.

Afterwards, a thin thread flowed throughout all the meridians in her body.

Su Luo suddenly stared blankly, afterwards, she was stumped for words, ecstatic.

If she did not guess wrong, this was the rhythm of being promoted!

Before, she was promoted to the summit of the fifth rank in the Black Forest, however, she was unable to find a good opportunity. Now, was she finally going to be promoted?

Su Luo's eyes changed into a curved line in excitement.

In the next moment, her eyes were closed tightly. She emptied her mind of

distracting thoughts. She softly recited the chant her master taught her, and very quickly entered the state of deep cultivation.

The surrounding black ink-like medicinal juice bubbled and surged.

The burning heat continuously pierced her nerves with pain.

However, at this moment, Su Luo was completely immersed in the excitement of breaking through. So, she had almost forgotten all the pain in her body.

However, wanting to be promoted was easier said than done.

Suddenly, Su Luo's face showed a painful expression.

The air slowly moving around in her body suddenly seemed to become a flood and was very fierce.

Su Luo's four limbs, with hundreds of bones, continuously convulsed.

Her hands and feet were rigid like chunks of iron.

Her body temperature continuously dropped while the temperature outside continued to increase uncontrollably.

Turning hot, then cold, her body was extremely unbalanced, which was a sign for the Recoil of Madness state.

At this moment, Su Luo only felt that her whole head was dizzy, so painful as if it was about to explode.

She knew that if she allowed this state to continue, then she very likely would enter Recoil of Madness.

She didn't want to become deranged!

Su Luo gritted her teeth and continuously reminded herself that she must endure!

Endure!

Opportunity only knocks once!

Let alone to say that if she didn't break through, then she would be burned to death inside here.

Su Luo clenched her hands into fists and used her spirit energy to appease the

air that was flowing through her four limbs and hundreds of bones like a fierce raging bull.

Only, from Su Luo's violently shuddering body and the painful expression on her face, clearly, there was little effect.

What to do?

Inside the space, the little divine dragon felt Su Luo's pain. He clenched his paws tightly!

That pair of always innocent, clean, transparent, clear-as-glass, huge and limpid eyes now was scarlet red.

He wanted to go out to help Su Luo, but——

But now, he was sealed in a ball of light, no matter how he climbed, he couldn't get out.

The little divine dragon continuously used his head to hit the walls of the ball, but that wall was like rubber, very elastic. No matter what, he could not come out.

“Awoo awoo awoo——” The little divine dragon was extremely angry.

“So noisy!” An impatient tone came from inside the small stone.

The little divine dragon's attention was immediately attracted to it.

He raised his head.

His eyes became extremely bright from meeting his enemy.

However, now was clearly not the time for internal strife.

One could see Little Sky lazily tossed a glance at the little divine dragon and faintly said: “What are you staring blankly for, quickly come hit against me.”

The little divine dragon right now didn't have the time to pay attention to him, and continued to scratch at the wall of the ball of light frantically.

## Chapter 895 – Unexpected happy surprise (2)

---

“I told you what to do, you wouldn’t listen. And after you heard it, you don’t know how to do it. You tell me, aren’t you an idiot?” Little Sky looked down on him.

“...” I’m not stupid! The little divine dragon glared.

“Then come knock against me, even idiots know how to do it.” Inside the stone, Little Sky had both hands behind his head as a pillow, with one leg folded over the other. He laid on the raging flames and said lazily.

Little Sky could not control the stone, so he could only get the little divine dragon to control the ball of light to hit the stone.

The little divine dragon, half-believing and half doubting, looked at him. He wrinkled his brows and tilted his head to think.

“I think that when your melon head understands what I said, humph humph, she would have already been burned to death!” Little Sky used some fierce words as medicine.

“Awoo awoo!” The little divine dragon made a fist and angrily glared at Little Sky.

At the same time, the little divine dragon inside the ball of light, readily stepped on the ball of light, and controlled the sphere to slowly roll towards Little Sky.

Originally, the little divine dragon still did not understand, what capabilities did this lousy stone have to release him.

However, the moment the ball of light touched the little stone——

A scarlet red light suddenly shot towards the ball of light——

Immediately, the ball of light exploded, instantly giving off a mushroom cloud of flames. The blaze soared.

The ball of light that had trapped the little divine dragon was actually directly burned to ashes.

Only leaving behind the little divine dragon whose entire body was black from being burnt, like coal.

The little divine dragon's clear monochrome eyes were opened really wide, and momentarily, he was stupefied.

"Isn't this alright now? Really stupid." Little Sky disdainfully rolled his eyes towards the little divine dragon.

Before, this repulsive little dragon had urinated on his body, and he still kept it in mind. So this time, he intentionally burned the little divine dragon's skin.

The little divine dragon shouted 'awoo awoo awoo' in succession. He wanted to directly charge out.

However, Little Sky leisurely stopped him: "If you want to save her, then open that medicine chest."

The little divine dragon stopped and doubtfully glanced back at Little Sky.

"It's merely to open the medicine chest, even idiots know how to do it." Little Sky once again added a psychologically attack.

"Awoo awoo awoo——" I'm not an idiot! The little divine dragon glared.

"If you're not an idiot, then open it, the longer you delay, the more danger that loathsome girl will face." Little Sky unhurriedly said.

"Awoo awoo awoo——" If even idiots can do it, then why can't you do it? The little divine dragon suspiciously looked at the opposite party.

The originally calm and composed Little Sky who wanted to show off, never imagined that this natural airheaded, little, repulsive dragon would actually one up him. Immediately, he was choked off.

Little Sky blushed in embarrassment and suddenly turned over to sit up. He flew into a rage from embarrassment: "Do you want to save that loathsome girl

or not?”

“Awoo awoo awoo!” I want to! The little divine dragon fiercely nodded.

“Open that medicine chest.” Little Sky humphed twice.

If it was not for the fact that they were on the same boat, he would never meddle in other people’s business. Little Sky arrogantly turned his face away.

The medicine chest had a secret button. For a moment, the little divine dragon couldn’t find it. Being anxious, he smashed a fist towards it, and suddenly, a hole appeared on top of it.

“Spendthrift...” Little Sky gnashed his teeth and sighed.

The little divine dragon, by no means, was a spendthrift. He carried the medicine chest and placed it in front of the small stone.

“First, throw in that red one.” Although Little Sky was still as arrogant as before, his expression was a little more serious and solemn than before.

Little Sky moved his mouth and the little divine dragon moved his paws. These two coordinated flawlessly together.

This medicine chest was stolen by Su Luo from that old witch Yan Xia. Inside, were extremely rare divine medicinal herbs.

A total of four stalks of herb, every stalk was chilled inside the white jade ice box.

The little divine dragon used his paws to fetch the red one, and according to Little Sky’s words, he threw it outside of Su Luo’s space.

If Apothecary Leng saw the little divine dragon’s actions, he would absolutely blow his top from heartache!

## Chapter 896 – Unexpected happy surprise (3)

---

Because this was the Red Seven-leafed Night Grass!

It only had seven leaves, and could be said to be one of the Seven Divine Herbs, exceptionally rare. Even such a great expert like Fairy Yan Xia, wanting to get his herb, then she still had to get really lucky!

The most important point was that you only needed to put in one leaf!

But this spendthrift of a little divine dragon was really a spendthrift, he actually threw the whole plant in!

At this time, sealed away in a medicinal cauldron, Su Luo's entire body was in incomparable pain.

Her body was cold as ice, but the outside was boiling hot.

One cold, one hot, unable to mix together no matter what.

Su Luo clenched her teeth and her fists, the veins were bursting all over her body.

That Red Seven-leafed Night Grass was floating around on top of that boiling water, fortunately, it finally floated near Su Luo's lower jaw.

Such a strong spirit force.

Su Luo bit down on it out of instinct.

The Red Seven-leafed Night Grass was fresh, tender and very juicy, with a sweet and creamy flavor, not bitter at all compared to other medicinal herbs.

Only then did Su Luo swallow a mouthful, and she could feel a slow change in her body.

The border where the coldness inside her body met the external heat, started to mix together a little.

Although very slight, but it was very real!

Su Luo still had her eyes closed, her consciousness was still blurred, she was in a semi-coma-like state, but she subconsciously ate all the Red Seven-leafed Night Grass.

She swallowed the entire plant with its medicinal properties.

Very quickly, the coldness inside Su Luo's body and the heat outside started to slowly mix together.

How great were the medicinal properties of the Red Seven-leafed Night Grass? Fortunately, the medicine in the boiling water helped to get rid of some impurities, otherwise, this time, Su Luo's body would have already exploded and died long ago.

Reckoned that Little Sky had also thought of this, therefore, he did not stop the little divine dragon.

This time, the life essence in Su Luo's body came alive, and started to pulse.

However, at this moment, Fairy Yan Xia slowly opened her eyes.

She glanced at the medicinal cauldron that lacked any movements and coldly said to Li Yaoyao: "Look after the cauldron well, if there's any change, contact this fairy immediately."

Li Yaoyao, with a serious expression, answered respectfully: "Yes, Master."

She didn't need the old witch's order, she still would have humiliated Su Luo, that lowly girl!

Fairy Yan Xia looked at Li Yaoyao coldly, she wasn't worried that Li Yaoyao would secretly let Su Luo escape, because she was well aware of the personal enmity between Li Yaoyao and Su Luo.

She was only worried, that with Li Yaoyao's idiotic mind, she would be deceived by the extremely clever Su Luo.

Fairy Yan Xia knew, with regards to cunningness, ten Li Yaoyaos were not enough to keep one Su Luo busy.

Fairy Yan Xia tossed out another sentence: "Remember, no matter what, you

must not open the cauldron on your own! If you don't listen to me, then bring your head over to see me!"

"Hmph!" After Fairy Yan Xia was done with her threats, she left abruptly.

At this rate, it still needed another three days three nights, and she had no interest in waiting for this loathsome girl here.

After Fairy Yan Xia left, Li Yaoyao looked at the medicinal cauldron, a venomous cold smile appearing in her eyes.

"Su Luo, now, once again, you landed in my hands, hahaha." Li Yaoyao coldly laughed repeatedly.

She turned her palm over, in an instant, a bottle of poison appeared in her hand.

"While you're sick, I'm going to take your life. Su Luo, this was something you taught me." Li Yaoyao's mouth curled into a taunting sneer, holding the bottle of poison in one hand, she walked, step by step, closer to Su Luo.

As long as she killed Su Luo, no matter the consequences, she was willing to shoulder it all.

If Su Luo could see the medicinal bottle in her hands, she would definitely frown.

Because it was a bottle of corrosive.

Even more, it was a concentrated version of the corrosive.

## Chapter 897 – Unexpected happy surprise (4)

---

Originally, it was Fairy Yan Xia who had given it to Li Yaoyao to refine medicinal pills, but not even Fairy Yan Xia would have thought that Li Yaoyao would use such a strong corrosive on Su Luo.

Even Su Luo could not bear such a concentrated corrosive.

At this time, Su Luo was completely unaware of the imminent danger....

She was enduring excruciating pain inside the medicinal cauldron, clenching her teeth till they were making grinding sounds.

A lot of spirit force was flowing through the hundreds of bones in her limbs, the coldness inside her and the heat outside were fusing together, emitting flickering specks of white light.

In the space, Little Sky again prompted the little divine dragon: “Throw that Snow Lotus out, quickly!”

Little Sky’s face unconsciously turned solemn.

He had a natural instinct with regards to dangers.

The little divine dragon grabbed the white-colored Snow Lotus. This time, however, he didn’t just randomly toss it, but carefully placed it near Su Luo’s mouth.

A rich fragrance immediately filled Su Luo’s surroundings.

Subconsciously, out of instinct, Su Luo, with one mouthful, bit the white-colored Snow Lotus.

If Apothecary Leng saw Su Luo just bite the herb like this, he would definitely collapse and want to hit his head on the wall.

This was the Snow Lotus of the nine heavens and blue sea!

How many of those could you find in the entire world?

Once, Master had given him a fingernail-sized piece and he couldn't sleep for three days and three nights out of excitement.

If he knew that Su Luo could eat three-four of those in one go.... Apothecary Leng might have blown his top.

At this time, Su Luo, in her semi-coma-like state, she had no idea that she was nibbling on an expensive medicine, she was just following her instincts.

Su Luo slowly chewed on it, and unconsciously swallowed.

Su Luo didn't notice, but while chewing, a white spirit light started flashing in her mouth.

That light was incomparable gorgeous, sparkling and translucent.

Soon, this light took over Su Luo's black as ink face.

Red Seven-leafed Night Grass had already been absorbed by Su Luo's body.

The essence of the Snow Lotus of nine heavens and blue sea shone.

Suddenly, the darkness on Su Luo's face slowly dried, like cracking clay.

This time the little divine dragon inside Su Luo's space, supporting his chin with both claws. He unblinkingly stared at Su Luo's face.

Even the normally calm Little Sky could not turn his eyes away from staring at Su Luo's face.

At this time, the black as ink medicinal juice on Su Luo's face dried up like clay mask, and piece by piece, fell off— — Who could've known, that under this dark as ink face, hide skin that was as white as jade.

The instant they saw Su Luo's face, the little divine dragon and little stone both sucked in a breath of cold air.

This, this, this....

Su Luo didn't know about the change on her face, now she was immersed in cultivation.

She had already touched the threshold of the sixth rank and was just about to

enter.

Suddenly, Su Luo's eyes suddenly lit up!

At that time, Li Yaoyao had already walked to the edge of the medicinal cauldron.

All of a sudden, she felt that something was wrong.

Because she could feel a strong movement started to rush up in the medicinal cauldron.

She narrowed her eyes: "What the hell is this loathsome girl up to now?"

She kind of spirit power movement was somewhat familiar....

Suddenly, Li Yaoyao's face become deathly white!

In such a horrible situation, this cheap girl could still break through?!

Su Luo! Go die!

Li Yaoyao took the cauldron lid in one hand, and in the next second wanted to open it and add the concentrated corrosive!

However, just at this moment——

An extremely strong wave of spirit force erupted from inside of the cauldron!

"Boom—— !!!" A loud noise resounded throughout the entire refining hall!

# Chapter 898 – Fleeing for thousands of meters (1)

---

The medicinal cauldron Fairy Yan Xia was so exceptionally proud of suddenly shattered into pieces.

Because Li Yaoyao was so close to the cauldron, how could she endure such a strong and fierce power?

Immediately, her whole body was rolled up by the wave from the blast and very fiercely, it sent her flying, hitting her against the wall very harshly.

Her white dress that covered her entire body was splashed with specks of medicinal juice.

At the same time, an agile silhouette, in a flash, rushed outside!

There's no need to say that this person was Su Luo.

Opportunity knocks but once!

Taking advantage of the fact that that old witch Yan Xia was absent, she hurriedly fled!

Su Luo's speed, in a split second, rose to lightning fast.

However, how could Li Yaoyao let Su Luo escape once again?

Although she hadn't gotten up yet, but her green vine quickly wrapped itself towards Su Luo's feet. At the same time, she yelled: "Master! Su Luo is running away!"

Anger flashed through Su Luo's eyes!

Without waiting for Su Luo to strike back, the little divine dragon had already spewed flames towards the green vine.

Thereupon, Li Yaoyao's green vine was quickly swallowed up by flames until nothing was left.

Su Luo's foot raised, that bottle of concentrated corrosive that had fallen was directly kicked towards Li Yaoyao: "Enjoy it well!"

The bottle containing the concentrated corrosive suddenly exploded in mid-air.

Countless drops of the liquid fell down like rain and covered Li Yaoyao in star like spots.

"Ah— —!!!" An alarmed scream erupted from Li Yaoyao's mouth, and she quickly dodged.

But, how could those droplets that covered the sky was something she wanted to dodge could dodge?

Li Yaoyao protected her face, but as for the rest of her body it was hard to say.

Screams of pain continuously came from her mouth.

Su Luo saw this merely laughed coldly.

Surveying her surroundings— —

Everything in here was high quality goods.

Old witch Yan Xia, I'm going to give you heartache again!

Su Luo with a wave of her hand, countless fireballs flew to every corner of the refining hall.

At once, flames spread all around, burning with smoke all around....

Fairy Yan Xia who spared no expense to collect all these items to decorate the refining hall were all burned until nothing was left by Su Luo.

Now time was a very important factor for Su Luo.

Li Yaoyao was also at the sixth rank, there was no way to determine a winner between them immediately.

She had no time to kill Li Yaoyao, so she turned around and ran toward the exit door.

Not long after Su Luo exited the door, Fairy Yan Xia had heard of the news and

immediately rushed over.

She saw Li Yaoyao who was rolling on the ground in extreme pain, then looked at the refining hall billowing with smoke. An angry expression took over her face, and with one grab picked up Li Yaoyao: “Where is she?!”

Her refining hall!

Was actually burnt to this extent!

Damn it! Damn it!

Fairy Yan Xia was so furious her face turned ghastly pale with fists clenched tightly.

She had already lost her most valuable medicinal chest, now even her refining hall was destroyed.

So many years of painstaking effort— —

She was simply about to go mad!

She originally thought that this loathsome girl couldn't make anymore waves, the result, she destroyed all of her efforts in just a moment! The more Fairy Yan Xia thought about it, the angrier she became. She was itching to capture Su Luo, and ruthlessly chop her into mince meat to feed to the dogs!

At this moment, Fairy Yan Xia's eyes turned as sharp as ice blades, itching to stab Li Yaoyao to death.

Li Yaoyao was picked up with both legs dangling in the air, looking extremely pitiful.

“She ran, ran....” Li Yaoyao's eyes were hazy with tears, face contorted with pain.

Because she could feel the blisters formed from the corrosive on her arms and legs making a sizzling sound. She could feel her skin being eaten away by the corrosive.

Painfully, so painfully as if her vital organs were tearing apart, she really wanted to immediately pass out....

“Did you see her face or not?!” Fairy Yan Xia asked the question she was most

concerned with!!!

# Chapter 899 – Fleeing for thousands of meters (2)

---

You could say that the most important reason for her to capture Su Luo was her face.

Li Yaoyao bit her lower lip and slowly nodded: “Saw, saw it.”

“What did her face look like?!” Fairy Yan Xia was most concerned about this!

She painstakingly caught Su Luo just to find out, that face of Su Luo’s, in the end, had what relationship with that woman!!!

But at this moment, Fairy Yan Xia’s fiendish appearance really frightened Li Yaoyao.

That formidable pressure of an expert frightened Li Yaoyao so much that she fainted immediately.

“Idiot!” Fairy Yan Xia looked at Li Yaoyao who had fainted and kicked her out of anger!

So useless, fainting from being frightened, in this, Su Luo was much stronger than Li Yaoyao.

At such a critical time, how could Fairy Yan Xia let Li Yaoyao faint? As a result, one could see her heavily slap Li Yaoyao’s face.

“Slap!”

The clear sound resonated in the room.

A distinctly red swollen hand print with five fingers appeared on Li Yaoyao’s face.

Li Yaoyao was slapped awake.

Without waiting for her to open her eyes, Fairy Yan Xia had already taken hold of Li Yaoyao's neck and glared at her like a fiend: "Don't give this old lady the act of fainting! Quickly spit it out, what did Su Luo's face look like!"

What does it look like? Li Yaoyao's mind was dizzy, she wanted to say, but couldn't convey it.

Fairy Yan Xia was anxious half to death, so she only simplified the question and asked.

"I'm only asking you if Su Luo's face was the same as before?" Fairy Yan Xia's hold was really strong, strong enough to nearly snap her neck.

This was an easily answered question!

"No, not the same...." Li Yaoyao continuously shook her head.

Really not the same at all.

Having heard what was said, the veins on Fairy Yan Xia's forehead exploded out!

Since it was not the same, then there's only one possibility!

"Master, save me...." The noble and stubborn Li Yaoyao finally lowered her head. She was really in a lot of pain...

However, where did Fairy Yan Xia have the time to pay any attention to her right now?

She directly tossed Li Yaoyao to the ground and said in a cold voice: "You couldn't even guard a sick person, what's the use of this Fairy raising you?"

The more Fairy Yan Xia thought about it, the angrier she got. So, she once again kicked Li Yaoyao and sent her flying.

A fully-cooked duck escaped and flew away like this! Really hateful!

Fairy Yan Xia clenched her fists and directly flew out, at the same time, she coldly ordered in a loud voice: "Everybody, quickly guard the exit! If you let that loathsome girl escape, all of you will die!"

How fast was Fairy Yan Xia's speed?

In no time she saw Su Luo's light blue dressed back.

“Loathsome girl, see where you can run to!” Fairy Yan Xia was extremely angry and with a flick of her sleeve, she sent a blue ball of light towards Su Luo’s back!

Su Luo had a very intense feeling of danger.

Nothingness of Space instantly surrounded her body, but Su Luo was still injured by the great strength of that ball of light.

“Ah— — “ Su Luo directly spit out a mouthful of blood.

Su Luo’s body swayed, but she didn’t fall down.

Luckily, the Nothingness of Space blocked some of it, so she wasn’t beat to death by it.

However, the injury Su Luo sustained also wasn’t light.

Old witch, I’ll show you something hard to deal with!

At the same time, a ball containing inexhaustible power was smashed towards Fairy Yan Xia!

“Spirit pinball?!” Fairy Yan Xia gnashed her teeth and angrily shouted.

Also she was very clear that this spirit pinball was hers!

Originally, it was placed together with the precious spirit pills in the medicinal chest!

So that medicinal chest really was taken away by this loathsome girl!

What kind of disaster did she bring about.

After grabbing this girl back, the result was having all her treasures destroyed?

# Chapter 900 – Fleeing for thousands of meters (3)

---

Right now, Fairy Yan Xia really wished she could slap Su Luo to death!

But just how big was the formidable power of the spirit pinball? In the next instant Fairy Yan Xia subconsciously rolled to the side.

Even she would not dare to confront this super high level spirit pinball directly.

Su Luo was very well aware in her heart, if she let the old witch Yan Xia see her face, the the only path left for her is her death!

Therefore, run, run, run!

Su Luo ran straight toward the edge of the flat boundary.

There were only a few hundred meters left between her and the boundary—— Su Luo didn't have time to think, she directly smashed another spirit pinball towards it!

She got two spirit pinballs from Fairy Yan Xia.

One was used to smash Fairy Yan Xia.

The other one will be used to clear the way.

With the spirit pinball smashed over, that boundary immediately shook violently.

For a moment, the entire palace shook violently and swayed.

Under such intense vibration, Su Luo could barely stand, she shook violently with the ground.

Very quickly, the boundary couldn't bear the formidable power of the spirit pinball.

The entire boundary answered with a loud crack.

In a flash— —

“Splash— — “ Countless streams of river water poured into that ten square meters wide hole!

Because the palace was built underwater, therefore water poured inside from all sides.

The streams were so huge as to be astonishing.

At this moment, in front of Su Luo was the surging stream of river.

Behind, was the wrathful Fairy Yan Xia making threatening gestures.

Su Luo didn't even need to think, she directly chose to go forward.

Su Luo rushed forward, directly sticking her head straight into the turbulent waters.

Originally Su Luo's thoughts was still tangled, going through the muddy water, her speed would decrease to the lowest.

However, once she rushed forward in the water, her speed didn't decrease at all.

The reason might have been because of the Nothingness of Space.

Like this, the situation was greatly in Su Luo's favor.

Because she had to dodge the spirit pinball, therefore Fairy Yan Xia fell a little behind.

However, because she was behind by a little, Su Luo had the time to smash another spirit pinball and completely collapsing the entire boundary.

The veins on Fairy Yan Xia's forehead popped out because of her rage with blood filling her eyes!

That loathsome girl stole her spirit pinballs and used them all on her!  
Detestable! Extremely detestable!

She was smart, she even guessed that Su Luo would use the second spirit pinball to clear the way.

But Fairy Yan Xia was certain victory was within her grasp.

Because from her point of view, with river water rushing in, Su Luo going against the tide simply could not get out.

However, what made her dumbstruck, she only could helplessly look on at Su Luo's disappearing back.

"Shit!" Fairy Yan Xia slapped forward with her palm, immediately creating thousands of underwater waves.

The river water rushing in was very fast.

In less than fifteen minutes the entire underwater palace was filled with water.

"Master——" The maids were all staring at Fairy Yan Xia.

"Chase! Chase that loathsome girl down, there will be a huge reward! If you can't catch her, then hand me your heads!" Fairy Yan Xia was impossibly furious, she strongly flung her sleeves.

As to Su Luo.

Because she was enveloped by Nothingness of Space, the strength of the drag in water didn't affect her at all.

Su Luo's speed underwater was basically the same compared to on land.

She shuttled back and forth quickly, soon, she had already covered several thousands of meters.

However, she had just reached the surface, and took a deep breath.

The Banyan Tree Lake was connected to the Cold River.

Cold River was a gigantic river stretching across Eastern Ling and Western Jin.

In length, it stretched from the Eastern Ling Empire's east coast to Western Jin's Great Canyons in the west.

The river was very wide, with ravines on both sides, twisting and turning, the water flowed rapidly and surged up violently. It appeared extremely terrifying.

**Publisher:**

---

**TooLate**

**From doswap**

---